

# Angular analysis of  $B^0 \rightarrow K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^$ at LHCb with  $1$  fb<sup>-1</sup>

E. Ben-Haim<sup>1</sup>, T. Blake<sup>2</sup>, M. De Cian<sup>3</sup>, U. Egede<sup>4</sup>, J. Lefrancois<sup>5</sup>, C. Parkinson<sup>4</sup>, M. Patel<sup>4</sup>, F. Polci<sup>1</sup>, C. Salzmann<sup>3</sup>, M. H. Schune<sup>5</sup>, J. Serrano<sup>6</sup>, N. Serra<sup>3</sup>, A. Shires<sup>4</sup>

> LPNHE, Université Pierre et Marie Curie, Universit´e Paris Diderot, CNRS/IN2P3, Paris, France CERN, Geneva, Switzerland Universität Zürich, Switzerland Imperial College, London, UK Universite de Paris-Sud 11, France Universite d'Aix - Marseille, France

#### Abstract

The angular distribution and differential branching fraction of the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay are studied using a data sample, collected by the LHCb experiment, that corresponds to an integrated luminosity of 1 fb−<sup>1</sup> . A first measurement of the zero-crossing point of the forwardbackward asymmetry of the dimuon system is also presented.

## **Contents**











#### <sup>1</sup> Changes since v2rX:

<sup>2</sup> • There have been a large number of cosmetic changes made in this draft of the ANA note: the zero crossing point measurement has been moved after the angular analysis results; the discussion of the S-wave and the threshold terms has been moved after the angular analysis results. There have also been changes made to the text in several places to hopefully improve the readability of the document.

 • A bug has been found and corrected in the estimation of the zero- $\bullet$  crossing point of  $A_{FB}$ . This results in a small change in the zero-crossing  $_{10}$  point, changing the value of the crossing point from  $5.0^{+0.9}_{-1.4}$  to  $4.9 \pm 0.9$ .

 The bug related to the use of weighted datasets in RooFit. It was discovered that when cloning a weighted dataset, information about the weights was lost (even though the dataset still had a flag set to say that it was weighted). Without the weights applied the forward  $_{15}$  backward asymmetry is reduced, reducing the gradient of  $A_{FB}$  in the region around the zero-crossing point and increasing the error on  $q_0^2$ . As expected, the value of  $q_0^2$  itself is almost unchanged by turning on/off the weights to correct for the acceptance correction. The effect is largest for low  $q^2$  where the acceptance effects in  $\cos \theta_\ell$  can be large.

- A p-value of the data with respect to the SM hypothesis has been calculated for the  $q^2$  bins using toy pseudo-experiments (Sec. [15.5\)](#page-96-0).
- <sup>22</sup> The systematic uncertainties on the angular observables have been re-evaluated using toy-experiments (Sec. [18.13\)](#page-115-0).
- <sup>24</sup> A summary of the final results has been added.
- Changes since v3r0:

 • Two problems were spotted with the systematic Tables. [57-](#page-192-0)[65](#page-200-0) in Ap-pendix [H:](#page-191-0)

- 1. There was a problem identified with the systematic associated to <sup>29</sup> the B  $p_T$  re-weighting (due to a broken ROOT ntuple). The large systematic uncertainty that (mistakenly) appeared in the v3r0 has been reduced to a negligible level.
- 2. Two bugs were also identified in the script that makes the ta- bles. The first bug resulted in the systematic uncertainties being assigned with the wrong sign. The second bug resulted in the
	-

 sign and magnitude of some of the systematic uncertainties being assigned the wrong value. The overall impact of the two bugs does not significantly change the conclusions that we drew from Appendix [H.](#page-191-0)

- <sup>39</sup> The text describing the systematic uncertainties has also been updated in an attempt to make the description more complete.
- Changes since v3r1:
- A true p-value test has been added in Sec. [15.5.](#page-96-0) This test is based on the point-to-point dissimilarity method described in Ref. [\[1\]](#page-204-0).
- The differential branching fraction description has been re-written.
- A key has been added linking the description of the systematic uncer-tainties in the text to the tables of numbers in Secs. [7.5](#page-33-1) and [19.0.1.](#page-118-0)
- Sec. [9.3](#page-50-0) has been added, showing the signal angular resolution obtained using simulated events.
- A short paragraph explaining the differences between the zero crossing result in this ANA note and the preliminary result (in which the bug described above was present) gas been added.

## <span id="page-9-0"></span><sub>52</sub> 1 Introduction

53 This analysis note describes the angular analysis of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  with  $1 \text{ fb}^{-1}$  of integrated luminosity collected by the LHCb experiment in 2011. <sup>55</sup> This data set corresponds to the entirety of the Reco 12-Stripping 17 dataset.

#### <span id="page-9-1"></span><sup>56</sup> 1.1 Angular observables

<sup>57</sup> The decay  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  is a flavour changing neutral current process that <sup>58</sup> proceeds via electroweak box or penguin diagrams in the Standard Model <sup>59</sup> (SM). Beyond the SM, new particles can enter in loop-order diagrams with <sup>60</sup> comparable amplitudes and lead to deviations from SM predictions. A num-<sup>61</sup> ber of angular observables in  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decays can be theoretically pre-<sup>62</sup> dicted, with good control over the relevant form-factor uncertainties. These <sup>63</sup> observables include the forward-backward asymmetry of the dimuon system, <sup>64</sup>  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , and the fraction of longitudinal polarisation of the  $K^{*0}$ ,  $F_{\text{L}}$ , as a func-<sup>65</sup> tion of the dimuon invariant mass-squared  $(q^2)$ . This pair of observables has <sup>66</sup> previously been measured by LHCb with  $370 \text{ pb}^{-1}$  [\[2\]](#page-204-1)[\[3\]](#page-204-2) of integrated lumi-<sup>67</sup> nosity and by BaBar [\[4\]](#page-204-3), Belle [\[5\]](#page-204-4) and CDF [\[6\]](#page-204-5)[\[7\]](#page-204-6). A preliminary result has <sup>68</sup> already been presented by LHCb with  $1 \text{ fb}^{-1}$  [\[8\]](#page-204-7).

 $\delta$  In the SM,  $A_{\rm FB}$  varies as a function of  $q^2$  and changes sign at a well defined <sup>70</sup> point,  $q_0^2$ . This zero-crossing point comes from the interplay between the  $\mathcal{O}_7$ <sup>71</sup> (electromagnetic penguin) operator, which dominates as  $q^2 \to 0$ , and  $\mathcal{O}_9$  and  $\sigma_2$   $\mathcal{O}_{10}$  (the vector and axial-vector) operators, which dictate the behaviour at  $\pi_3$  high- $q^2$ . In the SM the zero-crossing point is predicted to be [\[9\]](#page-204-8):

$$
q_{0,\text{S.M.}}^2 = 3.97_{\underbrace{-0.03}_{\text{F.F.}}}^{0.03} \underbrace{^{S.L.}_{+0.09}}_{S.D.}^{0.29} \text{GeV}^2/c^4
$$

<sup>74</sup> where the three uncertainties come from: the uncertainty on the form-factors <sup>75</sup> (F.F.); the uncertainty on the unknown, 'sub-leading' (S.L.),  $\Lambda/m_b$  correc-<sup>76</sup> tions; and the uncertainty on the short distance parameters (S.D.), including  $\tau_7$  the uncertainty on  $m_t$  and  $m_W$  and on the scale- $\mu$ .

 $A_{FB}$  and  $F_L$  can be extracted from fits to the angular distribution of the <sup>79</sup> muons, kaon and pion from the dimuon and  $K^{*0}$  decays. Two additional 80 observables can be extracted from a fit to the data if the angle,  $\phi$ , between <sup>81</sup> the decay planes of the dimuon and the  $K^{*0}$  systems in the  $B^0$  rest frame, is <sup>82</sup> included. These observables are  $A_T^2$ , the asymmetry between the transverse <sup>83</sup>  $K^{*0}$  amplitudes and  $A_{Im}$ , formed from the imaginary components of the  $\mathcal{L}_{44}$  transversity amplitudes of the  $K^{*0}$  [\[10\]](#page-204-9). The four angular observables are <sup>85</sup> discussed in greater detail later in this note.  $A_T^2$  in particular can have

<sup>86</sup> large sensitivity to the presence of new virtual particles that can modify the <sup>87</sup> contribution from right-handed currents  $(\mathcal{C}'_7, \mathcal{C}'_9$  and  $\mathcal{C}'_{10})$ . The observable  $S_3 = \frac{1}{2}$ <sup>88</sup>  $S_3 = \frac{1}{2}(1 - F_L)A_T^2$  is sometimes used in literature instead of  $A_T^2$  [\[11\]](#page-204-10). It has <sup>89</sup> been shown in several papers [\[10,](#page-204-9) [12\]](#page-205-0) that hadronic uncertainties cancel out, <sup>90</sup> to a certain extent, when ratios of observables with the same form factor <sup>91</sup> dependence are used. The observable  $A_T^2$  is an example of these 'clean' <sup>92</sup> observables. Other observables are  $A_T^{Re} = (4/3) \times A_{FB}/(1 - F_L)$  and  $A_T^{Im} =$  $2 \times A_{Im}/(1 - F_L)$ . We will refer to the 'clean' set of observables  $A_T^2$ ,  $A_T^{Im}$ 93 <sup>94</sup> and  $A_T^{Re}$  as transverse observables. The different choices of variable will be <sup>95</sup> discussed in much greater detail later in this document.

#### <span id="page-10-0"></span><sup>96</sup> 1.2 Analysis strategy

 The analysis strategy follows that outlined in Ref. [\[13\]](#page-205-1). A cut based pre- selection and multivariate selection are performed to reject combinatorial background (Sec. [3\)](#page-15-0). Specific peaking backgrounds are then rejected using 100 mass and particle identification criteria (Sec. [3.4\)](#page-17-0). The  $q^2$  regions which are 101 dominated by  $J/\psi$  and  $\psi(2S)$  resonances, which are difficult to be treated theoretically, are removed (Sec. [3.4\)](#page-17-0). The effect of the event reconstruction, trigger and candidate selection on the angular distributions of the  $B^0$ 103 daughters is then accounted for by performing an acceptance correction us- ing simulated events (Sec. [11\)](#page-57-0). The simulation used has a set of data-derived corrections applied which remove the effect of data-simulation differences 107 which are observed in control channels (see Sec. [10\)](#page-55-0). Finally, in each  $q^2$  bin, a fit is made to the angular distribution of the daughter particles (the kaon, 09 pion and the muons) and the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass to separate signal and background and to estimate the angular observables (Secs. [4](#page-21-0) and [9\)](#page-48-0). The angular basis is defined such that CP averaged quantities are measured throughout unless explicitly stated.

113 The decay  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  is used throughout the analysis as a high statis-<sup>114</sup> tics control channel, both for branching fraction normalisation and for val-<sup>115</sup> idating the acceptance correction and the fitting procedure.  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ <sup>116</sup> events are selected using the same trigger, stripping and offline selection re-117 quirements as the signal, but with the  $J/\psi$ -veto reversed to reject  $B^0 \rightarrow$ <sup>118</sup>  $K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  candidates.

119 In summary, this analysis note covers four separate analyses of the  $B^0 \rightarrow$ <sup>120</sup>  $K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  data set. These are:

<sup>121</sup> 1. a measurement of the differential branching fraction of 122  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  in bins of  $q^2$ ;

<span id="page-10-1"></span><sup>1</sup>Charge conjugation is implied throughout, unless explicitly stated otherwise.

- 22. a measurement of  $A_T^2$ ,  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $A_T^{Im}$  (or equivalently  $S_3$ ,  $A_{FB}$  and  $S_9$ ) and  $F<sub>L</sub>$  in bins of  $q<sup>2</sup>$ ;
- 3. a measurement of  $A_9$ , a T-odd CP asymmetry between  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decays;
- 4. a measurement of the zero-crossing point of  $A_{FB}$  from an "unbinned counting experiment".

 The measurement of the differential branching fraction is described in Sec. [7.](#page-29-0) The extraction of the angular observables is described in Sec. [9.](#page-48-0) The zero-crossing point extraction is described in Sec. [21.](#page-131-0)

 The use of the transverse observables, has implications in the fit, since <sup>133</sup> the transverse variables appear as e.g.  $(1 - F_L(q^2))A_T^2(q^2)$  in the angular distribution. This is discussed in more details in Section [8.7.](#page-45-0)

The contribution of a possible S-wave  $K^+$   $\pi^-$  system interfering with the  $K^{*0}(892)$ , leading to a modified angular distribution, is also explored and  $\alpha_{137}$  discussed in Section ??. In all previous analysis of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ , terms 138 proportional to  $m_{\mu^+\mu^-}^2/q^2$  in the angular distribution have been completely 139 neglected. For the first time, at low- $q^2$  an attempt is made to account for the effect of neglecting these terms. This is discussed in detail in Section [17.](#page-102-0) To summarise the main differences with the preliminary results shown at Moriond 2012, are:

- 1. Transverse observables are measured, as well as the non transverse observables already measured for the preliminary result. This is moti- vated by the fact that for transverse observables there is a reduced form factor dependence, making this observables cleaner from the theoreti- cal point of view. A discussion on the observables and the implications can be found in Sec. [8.6](#page-44-0) and Sec. [8.7.](#page-45-0)
- 2. The T-odd asymmetry  $A_9$  is measured.
- 150 3. The S-wave contribution is estimated using the asymmetry in  $\cos \theta_K$ , and added as systematic. This is described in Sec. [16.](#page-97-0)
- 4. The effect of the threshold terms, arising from non-zero lepton masses, are considered in the lowest  $q^2$  bin. A correction is applied and de-scribed in Sec. [17.](#page-102-0)
- 5. The Feldman-Cousins method is used to evaluate the uncertainty on the observables, in contrast with the MINOS error used for the preliminary result. This is described in Sec. [15.](#page-75-0)

 6. The statistical uncertainty on the zero-crossing point is reduced. Due to a wrong behaviour of the code that calculated the statistical uncertainty on the zero-crossing point for the preliminary result, the weights were not included in the computation.

#### <span id="page-12-0"></span>162 1.3 Data sets

 $_{163}$  This analysis is based on data corresponding to  $1 \text{ fb}^{-1}$  of integrated lumi- nosity collected by the LHCb detector in 2011. Candidates have been re- constructed with Reco 12 and stripped with Stripping 17. The multivariate <sup>166</sup> selection described in Sec. [3.3](#page-15-3) has been tuned using  $36 \text{ pb}^{-1}$  of integrated luminosity from Reco 08 collected by LHCb in 2010. The data used to tune the multivariate selection is not used in the subsequent analysis. The multi-variate selection is the same as described in Ref. [\[2\]](#page-204-1).

 The signal acceptance correction is evaluated using 50 M fully simulated  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  Monté Carlo (MC) events from MC10. These events have been generated as a phase-space decay, neglecting the physics in the angular  $_{173}$  distribution. In addition samples of  $\mathcal{O}(1 M)$ , fully simulated, exclusive decays from MC10 are used to understand the contribution of peaking backgrounds to the final analysis.

## <span id="page-13-0"></span> $_{^{176}}$  2 Mass windows and  $q^2$ -binning

<sup>177</sup> This section describes the  $K^+$  π<sup>-</sup>  $\mu^+\mu^-$  and  $K^+$  π<sup>-</sup> mass windows used in  $178$  the analysis. It also describes the choice of  $q^2$ -binning.

#### <span id="page-13-1"></span> $179$  2.1 Definition of mass windows used in the analysis

180 Candidates are only considered for the analysis if they have a  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  in-<sup>181</sup> variant mass  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} > 5150 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$  and a  $K^+\pi^-$  invariant mass 792 < <sup>182</sup>  $m_{K^+\pi^-}$  < 992 MeV/ $c^2$  (±100 MeV/ $c^2$  from the nominal  $K^{*0}$  mass). Candi-<sup>183</sup> dates are considered as being in a 'signal' mass window if the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$ <sup>184</sup> invariant mass is in the range 5230  $\langle m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} \rangle \langle 5330 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ . The term upper sideband is used to refer to events with  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant <sup>186</sup> masses 5350  $< m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} < 5800$  MeV/ $c^2$ . The term lower sideband is used <sup>187</sup> to refer to events with  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant masses 5150  $< m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}$ 188  $5230 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$ .

#### <span id="page-13-2"></span> $2.2$  $\frac{189}{2}$  2.2  $q^2$ -Binning

190 The choice of  $q^2$  binning remains the same for this analysis as described in 191 Ref. [\[13\]](#page-205-1), apart for the treatment of the first  $q^2$ -bin, which is now restricted to  $q^2 > 0.1 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ . This is motivated by the fact that the below  $0.1 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 192 <sup>193</sup> the efficiency to reconstruct, trigger and select the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay <sup>194</sup> varies rapidly (making it difficult to appropriately model the acceptance). <sup>195</sup> Requiring that  $q^2 > 0.1 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  also significantly reduces the impact of 196 the threshold terms that appear in the angular distribution at low- $q^2$ . The

 $q^2$  binning is shown in Table. [1.](#page-14-0) This binning scheme was designed to match <sup>198</sup> the binning used by BaBar, Belle and CDF. Due to limited MC-statistics the upper  $q^2$  bin is limited to the range  $16.0 < q^2 < 19.0 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  and is <sup>200</sup> not extended to the kinematic limit. Results will also be quoted in the <sub>201</sub> theoretically favoured  $1 < q^2 < 6 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  range, which is far enough from <sub>202</sub> the photon pole (at  $q^2 \sim 0$ ) and the  $c\bar{c}$  resonances for QCD factorisation <sup>203</sup> to be used reliably. It is also relatively free from contributions from light-<sup>204</sup> resonances. Further, for  $q^2 > 1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ , the threshold terms in the angular <sup>205</sup> distribution can be neglected.

<span id="page-14-0"></span>

<b>Binning</b>	$q^2$ region (GeV <sup>2</sup> / $c^4$ )
$q^2$ -binning scheme	$0.1 < q^2 < 2$
	$2 < q^2 < 4.3$
	$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$
	$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$
	$14.18 < q^2 < 16$
	$16 < q^2 < 19$
	$1 < a^2 < 6$

Table 1: Definition of  $q^2$  bins used in the analysis. These include six  $q^2$ bins covering  $0.1 < q^2 < 19 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  and the theoretically favoured region  $1 < q^2 < 6 \ GeV^2/c^4$ .

## <span id="page-15-0"></span>3 Selection

 The offline event selection procedure follows that described in Ref. [\[14\]](#page-205-2). The only significant difference is an introduction of a cut on the transverse mo- mentum of the four daughter particles (the kaon, pion and two muons), with  $p_T > 250 \text{ MeV}/c$ , at the stripping level. This cut has a small impact on the input and output of the subsequent multivariate selection (based on a BDT). The stripping and offline selections are described briefly below. In addition to the MVA selection, cuts are applied to remove specific "peaking" backgrounds. These criteria are detailed in Sec. [3.4](#page-17-0) and have been updated <sup>215</sup> from the 0.37 fb<sup>-1</sup> analysis [\[2\]](#page-204-1) to reflect changes in the particle identification performance between Reco 10 and Reco 12.

#### <span id="page-15-1"></span> $_{217}$  3.1 Trigger

 Candidates are only considered for the offline analysis if they have passed through the following triggers: L0Muon at L0; Hlt1TrackAllL0 or

Hlt1TrackMuon at HLT 1; Hlt2Topo[2,3,4]BodyBBDT,

 Hlt2TopoMu[2,3,4]BodyBBDT, Hlt2SingleMuon or Hlt2DiMuonDetached at HLT 2. At all stages the offline-candidates are required to be TOS, i.e. the trigger decision is due solely to the presence of the candidate in the event. The trigger requirements are unchanged from the preliminary result with  $_{225}$  1 fb<sup>-1</sup> [\[14\]](#page-205-2). This choice of triggers only selects candidates in events with an 226 SPD multiplicity  $< 600$ .

#### <span id="page-15-2"></span>3.2 Stripping and pre-selection

 This analysis uses candidates from the StrippingBd2KstarMuMu stripping line in Reco 12-Stripping 17. The cut based selection used in the strip- ping is close to that of the previous analysis (Reco 10-Stripping 13b). The 231 only difference is a  $p_T > 250$  MeV/c cut on the muons, kaon and pion. The stripping selection requirements are included for reference in Table. [2.](#page-16-0)

 Candidates from the stripping line are required to pass a further cut- based pre-selection (prior to the multivariate selection) to remove patholog-ical events. These requirements are summarised in Table. [3.](#page-16-1)

#### <span id="page-15-3"></span>3.3 Multivariate Offline Selection

 The combinatorial background is reduced offline using a multivariate classi- fier: a boosted decision tree (BDT). The training and validation of the BDT is detailed in Ref. [\[14\]](#page-205-2). Briefly, the following information is input to the BDT:

<span id="page-16-0"></span>

Particle	Selection Requirement
B <sup>0</sup>	$4850 < m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} < 5780 \text{ MeV}/c^2$
$B^0$	DIRA > 0.9999
B <sup>0</sup>	Vertex $\chi^2/\text{NDOF} < 6$
$B^0$	IP $\chi^2$ < 16
$B^0$	FD $\chi^2 > 121$
$K^{*0}$	$600 < m_{K^+\pi^-} < 2000~{\rm MeV}/c^2$
$K^{*0}$	Vertex $\chi^2/\text{NDOF} < 12$
$K^{*0}$	FD $\chi^2 > 9$
$\mu^+\mu^-$	$FD \chi^2 > 9$
$\mu^+\mu^-$	Vertex $\chi^2/\text{NDOF} < 12$
Track	$\chi^2/\text{dof} < 5$
Track	IP $\chi^2 > 9$
Track	$p_{\rm T} > 250 \, \text{MeV}/c^2$
$\mu^{\pm}$	IsMuonLoose True

Table 2: Cut based selection used in StrippingBd2KstarMuMu for Stripping 17.

<span id="page-16-1"></span>

Particle	Selection Requirement
Track	$0 < \theta < 400$ mrad
Track	KL Distance $> 5000$
Track Pairs	$\theta > 1$ mrad
$\mu^+\mu^-$	IsMuon True
K	hasRich True
K	$\text{DLL}_{K\pi} > -5$
$\pi$	hasRich True
$\pi$	$\nDLL_{K_{\pi}} < 25$
PV	$ X - \langle X \rangle  < 5$ mm
PV	$ Y - \langle Y \rangle  < 5$ mm
РV	$ Z - < Z>   < 200$ mm

Table 3: Pre-selection cuts applied to stripped candidates.

- $\bullet$  the  $B^0$  pointing to the primary vertex, flight-distance and IP  $\chi^2$  with respect to the primary vertex,  $p_T$  and vertex quality  $(\chi^2)$ ;
- 
- the  $K^{*0}$  and dimuon flight-distance and IP  $\chi^2$  with respect to the pri- $_{243}$  mary vertex (associated to the  $B^0$ ),  $p_T$  and vertex quality  $(\chi^2)$ ;
- 
- the impact parameter  $\chi^2$  and the  $\Delta LL(K \pi)$  and  $\Delta LL(\mu \pi)$  of the

<sup>245</sup> four final state particles.

<sup>246</sup> When training the BDT selection,  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  candidates from the 2010 <sup>247</sup> data were used as a proxy for the signal and  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  candidates <sup>248</sup> from the upper mass sideband were used as a background sample. Half of the candidates were used for training (corresponding to  $18 \text{ pb}^{-1}$ ) and the <sup>250</sup> remaining half used to test the performance of the BDT.

#### <span id="page-17-0"></span>251 3.4 Specific background and vetoes

252 The decays  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  and  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \psi(2S)$  are treated separately in <sup>253</sup> the analysis due to the different underlying physics that contributes in the 254 decays. Event in the regions 2946  $\langle m_{\mu^+\mu^-} \rangle$  < 3176 MeV/ $c^2$  and 3586  $\langle$ <sup>255</sup>  $m_{\mu^+\mu^-} < 3766 \text{ MeV}/c^2 \text{ for } B^0 \to K^{*0}J\!/\psi \text{ and } B^0 \to K^{*0}\psi(2S) \text{ are removed}$  $_{\rm z56}$  from the analysis. In addition the vetoes were extended to the region 2796  $<$ 257  $m_{\mu^+\mu^-}$  < 3176 MeV/ $c^2$  and 3436 <  $m_{\mu^+\mu^-}$  < 3766 MeV/ $c^2$  for the events <sup>258</sup>  $m_{K\pi\mu^+\mu^-}$  < 5230 MeV/ $c^2$ , to account for the radiative tail of the J/ $\psi$  decay. The vetoes were also extended to the region  $3176 < m_{\mu^+\mu^-} < 3201 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$ , <sup>260</sup> to account for a misreconstructed tail of the  $J/\psi$  decay. This is shown in <sup>261</sup> Fig. [1.](#page-18-0) Combinatorial background events are also removed by extending <sup>262</sup> the veto regions. In order to correct for this, the remaining candidates in 263 the bins of  $q^2$  adjacent to the J/ $\psi$  and  $\psi(2S)$  in the affected  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^$ invariant masses regions are re-weighted according to the fraction of the  $q^2$ 264 <sup>265</sup> bin removed by the extending the vetoes. This re-weighting assumes that 266 the background candidates are uniformly distributed in  $q^2$  within the  $q^2$  bin. <sup>267</sup> This assumptions seems to hold well at the current level of precision.

<sup>268</sup> In addition a number of specific backgrounds were considered in this <sup>269</sup> analysis and the following additional vetoes have been applied:

- $e^{270}$  **•**  $B^0$  →  $K^*\mu^+\mu^-$  with  $K \leftrightarrow \pi$  misidentification. This is dealt with by requiring  $KDLL_{K\pi} + 10 < \pi DLL_{K\pi}$  for events where the  $K^+\pi^-$  mass <sup>272</sup> is in the range  $792 < m_{K(-\pi)\pi(-K)} < 992$  after swapping the kaon and <sup>273</sup> pion mass hypothesis.
- 

 $B^0 \to J/\psi K^*$  where a muon is misidentified and swapped with the pion <sup>275</sup> or kaon. This background is removed by rejecting candidates where

<span id="page-18-0"></span>

Figure 1: The  $K\pi\mu^+\mu^-$  versus  $\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \rightarrow$  $K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  candidates that lie close to the  $J/\psi$  mass in the data (left) and in  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  MC (right). The charmonium veto regions are indicated by the red lines. The yellow line indicates the extent of the lower mass sideband used for the angular analysis.

276 the pion/kaon passes the IsMuon requirements or has  $DLL_{\mu\pi} > 5.0$ <sup>277</sup> if the  $K^+\mu^-$  or  $\pi^-\mu^+$  mass is in the range [3036, 3156] MeV/c<sup>2</sup>, after  $\alpha$ <sup>278</sup> exchanging the  $\pi/K$  with the muon mass hypothesis.

- $B_s \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  where a K from the  $\phi$ -meson is misidentified as a  $\pi$ . Such <sup>280</sup> events are removed by applying the following cuts for events that fall 281 in the region  $5321 < m_{KK\pi\pi} < 5411 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ :  $\pi DLL_{K\pi} > -50$  for events in the region  $1010 < m_{KK} < 1030$  MeV/c<sup>2</sup> and  $\pi DLL_{K\pi} > 20$ for events in the region  $1030 < m_{KK} < 1075 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ .
- ${}_{284}$   $B^+ \to K^+ \mu^+ \mu^-$  combined with a soft pion coming from elsewhere in <sup>285</sup> the event. This background peaks on the right of the signal window, <sup>286</sup> in the upper mass sideband, and is removed by vetoing the region of <sup>287</sup>  $K^+\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass  $5220 < m_{K\mu^+\mu^-} < 5340 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ .
- 288  $\bullet \ \Lambda_b \rightarrow pK^-\mu^+\mu^-$  where either the proton is identified as a pion or the <sup>289</sup> proton is identified as a kaon and the kaon as a pion. This background <sup>290</sup> is removed by rejecting candidates with  $\pi/KDL_n > 20$  and both <sup>291</sup>  $5575 < m_{K^+p^-\mu^+\mu^-} < 5665 \,\text{MeV}/c^2 \text{ and } 1490 < m_{K^+p^-} < 1550 \,\text{MeV}/c^2,$ <sup>292</sup> after exchanging the pion mass with the proton (or pion with kaon, <sup>293</sup> kaon with proton) mass hypothesis.

 $P$ eaking backgrounds from  $B^0 \to \rho^0 \mu^+ \mu^-$ ,  $B^+ \to K^{*+} \mu^+ \mu^-$ ,  $B_s \to$ <sup>295</sup>  $f_0\mu^+\mu^-$  and  $B^0_s \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  have also been studied using simulated events <sup>296</sup> (correcting for the PID performances observed in data) and found to be <sup>297</sup> negligible.

Partially reconstructed  $B \to K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^- + X$  where one or more parti-<sup>299</sup> cles from a B-meson decay are not reconstructed are removed by requiring <sup>300</sup> that candidates have an invariant mass  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} > 5150 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ . Finally <sup>301</sup> cascade decays where  $B^0$  decays semileptonically to a D meson that in turn <sup>302</sup> decays semileptonically, sits in the lower mass sideband. This background <sup>303</sup> is largely removed by requiring  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} > 5150 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ . This has been <sup>304</sup> validated using older MC studies [\[15\]](#page-205-3). Further it has been checked that the <sup>305</sup> angular distribution of candidates below the signal mass window, but with <sup>306</sup>  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} > 5150 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ , is consistent with those appearing in the upper <sup>307</sup> mass sideband.

308 The background from a possible broad S-wave  $K^+\pi^-$  system or from the  $\frac{1}{209}$  tail of  $K_0^*(1430)$  is discussed in Sec [16.](#page-97-0)

 The level of peaking background remaining after applying the full selec- tion requirements and vetoes, is given in Table [4.](#page-20-1) These backgrounds are ignored in the subsequent angular analysis, but are including in the branch-ing fraction determination. A systematic uncertainty is assigned to the result

<sup>314</sup> of the angular analysis to reflect the assumption that these backgrounds can <sup>315</sup> be neglected.

316 The level of  $\Lambda_b \to pK^-\mu^+\mu^-$  was estimated using  $\Lambda_b \to pK^-J/\psi$  events <sup>317</sup> in data. These decays were isolated in data in the upper B mass sideband. <sup>318</sup> The level of events inside the B mass window was extracted using the B mass distribution of  $\Lambda_b \to pK^-\mu^+\mu^-$  simulated events. From this the ratio 320 of  $\Lambda_b \to pK^-J/\psi$  and  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  in data in the signal region was found 321 to be approximately 1.5%. Assuming the same ratio for the  $\mu^+\mu^-$  mode,  $\Delta_{322}$  the level of  $\Lambda_b \to pK^-\mu^+\mu^-$  events is 1.5% of the signal yield. The veto applied (above) rejects 50% of simulated  $\Lambda_b \to pK^-\mu^+\mu^-$  events, reducing  $_{324}$  this peaking background to the level of  $\approx 0.75\%$ .

<span id="page-20-1"></span>

Background	Background Level $(\%)$	Signal Loss $(\%)$
$\overline{B^0} \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ (with $K \leftrightarrow \pi$ )	$0.85 \pm 0.02$	0.11
$B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ (with $\pi \leftrightarrow \mu$ )	$0.27 \pm 0.08$	0.05
$B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ (with $K \leftrightarrow \mu$ )	$0.00 \pm 0.00$	0.03
$B^0_s \rightarrow \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$	$1.23 \pm 0.50$	0.32
$B^+\rightarrow K^+\mu^+\mu^-$	$0.14 \pm 0.03$	
$\Lambda_b \rightarrow pK^- \mu^+ \mu^-$	$0.75 \pm 0.15$	0.47
Total	$3.24 \pm 0.53$	0.98

Table 4: The level of exclusive peaking backgrounds with respect to the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  signal (as scaled from the relative efficiency in MC and the PDG branching fraction).

#### <span id="page-20-0"></span>325 3.5 Multiple Candidates

 After applying the multivariate selection and peaking background vetoes it is still possible to have multiple candidates in the final data sample. This in- cludes situations where the K and the  $\pi$  are swapped (as only a loose PID re- quirement is made). Multiple candidates surviving the selection were treated by weighting each candidate by the inverse of the number of candidates in 331 that event. After the selection 98% (98%) of events in the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^ (332 \left( B^{0} \rightarrow K^{*0} J/\psi \right)$  signal mass window have just one candidate. In the upper mass sideband, 98% (97%) of events have just one candidate.

## <span id="page-21-0"></span> $_{{}^{\rm 334}}$  4  $\,$   $K^+$   $\pi^ \mu^+\mu^-$  and  $K^+$   $\pi^-$  invariant mass dis-<sup>335</sup> tributions

## <span id="page-21-1"></span>336 4.1  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution

337 The mass model used for the signal and background is explored using  $B^0 \rightarrow$ 338  $K^{*0}J/\psi$  events and  $B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  MC. The background mass distribu-<sup>339</sup> tion is parametrised by an exponential to model the combinatorial back-340 ground. In the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  analysis candidates are only considered <sup>341</sup> if they have  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} > 5150 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ . In this section, this requirement <sup>342</sup> has been relaxed to highlight the contribution from partially reconstructed <sup>343</sup> B decays. A RooExpAndGauss model is used to model this background <sup>344</sup> shape, describing an exponential rise to a threshold with a Gaussian fall <sup>345</sup> off above the threshold. This is empirically is seen to describe well the data  $f_{346}$  for  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} < 5150$  MeV/ $c^2$ .

<sup>347</sup> The signal mass distribution is parametrised by the sum of two Crystal <sup>348</sup> Ball shapes [\[16\]](#page-205-4), with both tails on the left hand side of the distribution. 349 The nominal  $B^0$  mass,  $\mu_{B^0}$ , and shape parameters  $\alpha$  and n are assumed <sup>350</sup> to be common between the two crystal ball shapes, but the widths of the 351 distributions  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  are allowed to float in the fit to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ . <sup>352</sup> The signal shape parameters are then fixed to their best fit values when <sup>353</sup> fitting the invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decays. Again, <sup>354</sup> the choice of signal model is empirical and we use the minimal model that 355 well describes the mass distribution in data and in SM  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  MC. <sup>356</sup> The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  decays in the  $J/\psi$  mass window is shown in Fig. [2.](#page-22-0) A fit to the data with the full double 358 Crystal Ball model is overlaid. For  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  a second signal component <sup>359</sup> is included for  $B_s^0 \to \overline{K}^{*0} J/\psi$  decays that is suppressed by  $f_s/f_d$  and a CKM <sup>360</sup> factor. In the fit the fraction of  $B_s^0$  decays is constrained from Ref. [\[17\]](#page-205-5) to be 361 0.7 $\pm$ 0.2%. This  $B_s^0$  contribution is not included in the fit to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ .

 $\sum_{362}$  The q<sup>2</sup>-dependence of the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution is ex-<sup>363</sup> plored using SM MC. There is a small difference in the signal mass resolution <sup>364</sup> between low and high- $q^2$ . Differences are visible at the level of 5%, but there <sup>365</sup> is no dramatic worsening of the resolution in  $q^2$ . This is treated as a source <sup>366</sup> of systematic.

## <span id="page-21-2"></span> $_{367}$  4.2  $K^+\pi^-$  invariant mass distribution

<sup>368</sup> Fig. [3](#page-23-0) shows the two dimensional,  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  versus  $K^+\pi^-$  invariant mass 369 distribution for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  candidates and  $J/\psi$  candidates. The contri-

370 bution from the  $K^{*0}(892)$  is visible in both figures as are contributions from  $_{371}$  higher  $K^*$  states around the  $K^*(1430)$ . There is also clear evidence for a <sub>372</sub> broad structure that extends between the  $K^{*0}(892)$  and the  $K^{*}(1430)$  that 373 can be partially attributed to the tails of the  $K^{*0}(892)$  and the higher states  $374$  and to the presence of a  $K\pi$  S-wave. No attempt is made here to disentangle  $375$  the overlapping higher mass states. The effect of a  $K\pi$  S-wave is discussed <sup>376</sup> later.

<span id="page-22-0"></span>

Figure 2: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  candidates fitted with a: double Crystal Ball shape for the signal component (thin-green line) and  $B_s^0 \to \overline{K}^{*0} J/\psi$  (long-dashed purple line); an exponential shape to model combinatorial background (dotted-red line) and a RooExpAndGauss shape to model low-mass partially reconstructed backgrounds (dashed-yellow line). The full fit model (blue line) has a  $P(\chi^2) = 6\%$ .

<span id="page-23-0"></span>

Figure 3: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  versus  $K^+\pi^-$  invariant mass distribution for candidates outside the  $J/\psi$  and  $\psi(2S)$  vetoes (left) and for candidates in the  $J/\psi$  veto region (right). The solid lines represent the signal  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  and the  $K^+\pi^-$  mass window used in the subsequent analysis.

### <span id="page-24-0"></span>377 5 Event yields

378 The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  candidates is <sup>379</sup> shown in Fig. [4.](#page-25-0) The same selection, including the peaking vetoes (apart for 380 the  $J/\psi$  veto) are applied to the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  and to the signal. The yield <sup>381</sup> of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  in about 1fb<sup>-1</sup> is 101407±355 events, which is in agreement <sup>382</sup> with what is expected. The line-shape from a fit to the distribution is then 383 used to estimate the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  yield in the full  $q^2$  window and in each <sup>384</sup> of the six bins used in the angular analysis. In the fit to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ , the 385 shape parameters are floated, but constrained to the result of the fit to  $B^0 \rightarrow$ 386  $K^{*0}J/\psi$ . This implicitly assumes that the width of the signal distribution is  $_{387}$  independent of  $q^2$  (see Sec. [4\)](#page-21-0). The effect from multiple candidates has been <sup>388</sup> neglected here.

389 The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution, after applying the vetoes 390 for peaking backgrounds, of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  candidates is shown in Fig. [5.](#page-26-0) 391 The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distributions of the six  $q^2$  bins are shown in Figs. [6\(](#page-27-0)a)-(f). Table. [5](#page-25-1) lists the signal and background yield in a  $\pm 50 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$ 392 393 signal mass window in each of the  $q^2$ -bins. Note, the uncertainty on the <sup>394</sup> background yield appearing in the table is smaller than the square-root of <sup>395</sup> the background yield as it is scaled appropriately from the background yield,  $_{396}$  in the full mass window. In total, 883 signal candidates are seen with 0.1 < <sup>397</sup>  $q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ . The results of these fits are provided for reference only, they <sup>398</sup> are not used in the angular analysis, where the inclusion of the signal angular <sup>399</sup> distribution and re-weighting of the candidates for the detector acceptance <sup>400</sup> can impact the signal-to-background ratio.

 $_{401}$  The yield has scaled as expected from the 0.37 fb<sup>-1</sup> analysis where 337 <sup>402</sup> signal candidates were observed in the signal mass window.

<span id="page-25-1"></span>

$(GeV^2/c^4)$ range	Signal Yield	Background Yield
$0.1 < \overline{q^2 < 2}$	$139.9 \pm 13.4$	$26 \pm 3.7$
$2 < q^2 < 4.3$	$72.6 \pm 10.8$	$35.6 \pm 4.2$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	$270.8 \pm 18.9$	$56 \pm 5.5$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$168.1 \pm 15$	$39 \pm 4.5$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16$	$115.1 \pm 11.7$	$14.2 \pm 2.9$
$16 < q^2 < 19$	$116.3 \pm 12.5$	$23.1 \pm 3.6$
$1 < q^2 < 6$	$197 \pm 17.1$	$72.2 \pm 5.9$
$0.1 < q^2 < 19$	$883.3 \pm 34.3$	$193.8 \pm 10.2$

Table 5: The signal and background yields resulting from a fit to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distributions of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  candidates in the six  $q^2$ -bins used in the analysis, the theoretically 'favoured'  $1 < q^2 <$  $6 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  range and in the full  $q^2$ -range.

<span id="page-25-0"></span>

Figure 4: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  candidates in the data after the full selection has been applied. The fitted signal (green dotted) and background shapes are is described in Sec. [4.](#page-21-0) The left plot requires candidates in the di-mu mass region  $3036 < m_{J/\psi} < 3156 \text{ MeV}/c^2$  as in the previous analysis. The right plot applies the inverse of the  $J/\psi$  veto region, in order to fully capture the radiative tail. The background model is modified to account for the additional combinatorial background.

<span id="page-26-0"></span>

Figure 5: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^$ candidates, in the range  $0.1 < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ , in the data after the full selection has been applied. The fitted signal (green dotted) and background shapes are is described in Sec. [4.](#page-21-0)

<span id="page-27-0"></span>

Figure 6: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^$ candidates in the data in the six  $q^2$ -bins used in the analysis. The fitted signal (green dotted) and background shapes are is described in Sec. [4.](#page-21-0) The signal has a significance greater than 5 "sigma" in all six  $q^2$ -bins.

## <span id="page-28-0"></span> $_{\text{\tiny 403}}$   $6$   $\phantom{0}q^2$  spectrum of signal candidates

<span id="page-28-1"></span><sup>404</sup> The  $q^2$  spectrum of signal candidates is unfolded using the  $sPlot$  technique 405 with the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass as the discriminating variable. The <sup>406</sup> resulting distribution is shown in Fig. [7.](#page-28-1)



Figure 7: The background subtracted  $q^2$  distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  signal candidates obtained using the  $sPlot$  technique. The dashed lines indicate the boundaries between the different  $q^2$  bins used in this analysis.

<span id="page-28-2"></span><sup>407</sup> If the background subtraction is performed independently in the  $q^2$  bins, <sup>408</sup> the average  $q^2$  value of the signal in each  $q^2$  bin is given in Table. [6.](#page-28-2)

	$\langle q^2 \rangle$
$0.10 < q^2 < 2.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.8 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$3.1 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	6.7 GeV <sup>2</sup> / $c^4$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$11.3 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$15.0 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$17.2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$
$1.00 < q^2 < 6.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$3.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$

Table 6: The background subtracted mean  $q^2$  value of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  signal candidates in the  $q^2$  bins. The values have been obtained using the  $sPlot$ technique.

## <span id="page-29-0"></span><sup>409</sup> 7 Differential branching fraction

<sup>410</sup> The differential branching fraction as a function of  $q^2$ ,  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$  receives similar <sup>411</sup> enhancements from "new physics" to the angular observables. However, the <sup>412</sup> sensitivity to the "new physics" in  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$ , is limited by the large uncertainty  $(0.30\%)$  on the hadronic form factors.

<sup>414</sup> The partial branching fraction,  $\mathcal{B}_k$ , in the  $q^2$  bin can be estimated by <sup>415</sup> comparing the yield of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  candidates in the  $q^2$  bin to the number 416 of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  candidates in the total sample. The partial branching <sup>417</sup> fraction is then given by

$$
\mathcal{B}_k = \mathcal{B}(B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi) \times \mathcal{B}(J/\psi \to \mu^+ \mu^-) \times \frac{N_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-}; k}{N_{K^{*0} J/\psi}} \frac{\varepsilon_{K^{*0} J/\psi}}{\varepsilon_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}} ,
$$

<sup>418</sup> where  $N_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}$  is the number of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  candidates in bin k, <sup>419</sup>  $N_{K^{*0}J/\psi}$ , is the number of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$  candidates in the full data sam-420 ple and  $\epsilon_{K^{*0}J/\psi}/\epsilon_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}$  is the ratio of efficiencies between the two decays. <sup>421</sup> This last number would traditionally be take from MC samples. Unfortu-422 nately, whilst  $\varepsilon_{K^{*0}J/\psi}$  is known precisely from simulated events,  $\varepsilon_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}$  is <sup>423</sup> poorly known because it depends on the unknown angular distribution and  $q^2$  spectrum.

<sup>425</sup> To avoid making any assumption about the unknown angular distribution <sup>426</sup> of the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay, event-by-event weights (see Sec. [11\)](#page-57-0) are used <sup>427</sup> to estimate the average efficiency of signal candidates in each  $q^2$  bin. The <sup>428</sup> procedure is described below.

## <span id="page-29-1"></span> $_{429}$  7.1 Determining  ${\rm d}{\cal B}/{\rm d}q^2$  using event-by-event weights

430 The yield in each  $q^2$  bin is extracted by using an extended unbinned maximum <sup>431</sup> likelihood fit to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution to the candidates  $_{432}$  in the  $q^2$  bin. In this likelihood fit, the candidates are weighted to account <sup>433</sup> for the detector acceptance in the same manner in which they are for the <sup>434</sup> angular analysis. As in the angular analysis the weights are normalized to <sup>435</sup> be on average one, i.e. that

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{N_k} \alpha_k w_i = N_k \tag{1}
$$

436 where  $w_i$  is the event-by-event weight. The factor  $\alpha$  used for the normaliza-<sup>437</sup> tion of the event weights. The procedure to calculate the partial branching <sup>438</sup> fraction in each bin then consists of the following steps:

• Each event is weighted in the extended likelihood fit to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$ <sup>440</sup> invariant mass;

**•** The weights are normalised such that the sum of the weights is the num- $\phi_{442}$  ber of events (scaling the weights by a normalisation factor  $\alpha_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-}$ );

• The procedure is repeated for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  (with a normalisation 444 factor  $\alpha_{K^{*0},J/\psi}$ ;

<sup>445</sup> • The differential branching fraction is extracted from the number of <sup>446</sup> events that come from the two likelihood fits and the ratio of the nor-<sup>447</sup> malisation factors.

<sup>448</sup> In the  $q^2$  bin,  $\mathcal{B}_k$  is then given by

$$
\mathcal{B}_k = \mathcal{B}(B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi) \times \mathcal{B}(J/\psi \to \mu^+ \mu^-) \times \frac{N'_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}}{N'_{K^{*0} J/\psi}} \frac{\alpha_{K^{*0} J/\psi}}{\alpha_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}} , \quad (2)
$$

<sup>449</sup> where  $N'_{K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-;k}$  and  $N'_{K^{*0}J/\psi}$  denote the  $B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  and  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J/\psi$ 450 event yields in the  $q^2$  bin that come from the weighted likelihood fit. <sup>451</sup> The resulting differential branching fraction in the  $q^2$  bin is then given by

$$
d\mathcal{B} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}
$$

$$
\frac{d\mathcal{B}_k}{dq^2} = \frac{1}{q_{\text{max},k}^2 - q_{\text{min},k}^2} \mathcal{B}_k.
$$

452 The contributions from the decays  $B_s^0 \to \overline{K}^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  and  $B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$ <sup>453</sup> (where one kaon is identified as a pion) are included in the fit, but are fixed <sup>454</sup> to the expected level of background from Sec. [3.4.](#page-17-0)  $B_s^0 \to \overline{K}^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  is assumed 455 to be at the level of  $f_{B_s^0} = 1 \pm 1\% \approx (f_s/f_d)|V_{td}/V_{ts}|^2$  of the signal.  $B_s^0 \rightarrow$ <sup>456</sup>  $\phi\mu^+\mu^-$  at the level of  $f_{\phi} = 1.2 \pm 0.5\%$  of the signal. The line-shape of the <sup>457</sup>  $\overline{B}^0_s \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  is assumed to be the same as the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  signal. <sup>458</sup> A template for the shape of the  $B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  line-shape has been taken <sup>459</sup> from SM MC. The uncertainty on the line-shape of this background is small <sup>460</sup> compared to the uncertainty on the yield, therefore no systematic uncertainty <sup>461</sup> on the shape is considered, but the level of each background is varied within <sup>462</sup> its uncertainty.

### <span id="page-30-0"></span><sup>463</sup> 7.2 Unbinned maximum likelihood fit for the differen-<sup>464</sup> tial branching fraction

<sup>465</sup> Summarising the contributions, the log-likelihood is given by:

$$
-\log L = -\sum_{i=0}^{N} \alpha w_i \log \left[ \frac{N'_{\text{sig}}}{(1 + f_{\phi} + f_{B_s^0}) N'_{\text{sig}} + N'_{\text{bkg}}} M(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} | \sigma_1, \sigma_2, \alpha, n) + \frac{f_{B_s^0} \times N'_{\text{sig}}}{(1 + f_{\phi} + f_{B_s^0}) N'_{\text{sig}} + N'_{\text{bkg}}} M(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} | \sigma_1, \sigma_2, \alpha, n) + \frac{f_{\phi} \times N'_{\text{sig}}}{(1 + f_{\phi} + f_{B_s^0}) N'_{\text{sig}} + N'_{\text{bkg}}} F_{\phi}(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}) + \frac{N'_{\text{bkg}}}{(1 + f_{\phi} + f_{B_s^0}) N'_{\text{sig}} + N'_{\text{bkg}}} E(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-} | p_0) \right] - \log P(N | (1 + f_{\phi} + f_{B_s^0}) N'_{\text{sig}} + N'_{\text{bkg}})
$$
\n(3)

466 where  $M(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}|\sigma_1,\sigma_2,\alpha,n)$  is the double crystal ball mass model for <sup>467</sup> the signal described above,  $E(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}|p_0)$  is an exponential model for the  $\alpha$ <sub>68</sub> combinatorial background,  $N'_{\text{sig.}}$  is the effective number of signal candidates <sup>469</sup> and  $N'_{\text{bkg}}$  the effective number of background candidates.  $F_{\phi}$ , is the template <sup>470</sup> for the  $\tilde{B}_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  line-shape. The  $B_s^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  line-shape is fixed to be <sup>471</sup> the same as the signal line-shape, but is shifted in  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass  $472$  by the  $B_s^0 - B^0$  mass difference. The weights are normalised as described <sup>473</sup> above.

## <span id="page-31-0"></span> $_{\rm 474}$   $\,7.3$   $\,$  Results from fits to the  $1\,{\rm fb}^{-1}$  data sample

<sup>475</sup> The differential branching ratio as a function of  $q^2$  is summarised in Table [7.](#page-33-2) <sup>476</sup> It is consistent with previous results (from LHCb, the B-factories and CDF) <sup>477</sup> and with the SM prediction.



Figure 8: Mass fit to the invariant  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  mass used to determine the differential branching ratio. The mass fit is described in more detail in Section [4.](#page-21-0)

<span id="page-33-2"></span>

$q^2$ -bin	$d\mathcal{B}/dq^2(10^{-7}c^4/\overline{GeV^2})$
$0.10 < q^2 < 2.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.61 \pm 0.08$
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.30 \pm 0.05$
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.50 \pm 0.05$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.43 \pm 0.05$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.55 \pm 0.07$
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.38 \pm 0.05$
$1.00 < \overline{q^2 < 6.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4}$	$0.35 \pm 0.04$

Table 7: The measured differential branching fraction for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^$ in bins of  $q^2$ . The errors are purely statistical and are the result of the fit described in the text.

#### <span id="page-33-0"></span><sup>478</sup> 7.4 Cross check of the differential branching fraction

<sup>479</sup> As a cross check, the differential branching ratio was calculated from the <sup>480</sup> event yields in Sec. [5,](#page-24-0) taking an average efficiency for the signal candidates <sup>481</sup> in the  $q^2$  bin, rather than weighting the candidates in the fit. The average <sup>482</sup> efficiency is estimated in two ways: firstly using SM MC and secondly using 483 the sPlot technique [\[18\]](#page-205-6) to unfold the efficiency distribution of the signal. <sup>484</sup> The two approaches, of weighting in or after the fit, lead to consistent results. <sup>485</sup> The error estimates on  $N'_{sig}$  coming from the weighted-likelihood fit are <sup>486</sup> shown to be reliable using toy-experiments. Unlike the angular analysis, the  $\alpha_{487}$  weights are uncorrelated to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  inviariant mass distribution and

488 the naive scaling of the weights by  $\alpha$  is appropriate,

#### <span id="page-33-1"></span><sup>489</sup> 7.5 Systematic uncertainties

<sup>490</sup> In this section the result of the measurement of the differential branching <sup>491</sup> ratio including the systematic uncertainty is shown.

<sup>492</sup> The systematic uncertainty on  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$  has been estimated by repeating <sup>493</sup> the fits to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass with a different, systematically <sup>494</sup> varied acceptance correction. The difference between  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$  in the fit with <sup>495</sup> the varied acceptance and the nominal one is assigned as a systematic uncer-<sup>496</sup> tainty. A complete description of the acceptance variations that are tried can <sup>497</sup> be found in Sec. [18.](#page-107-0) The mass fits have also been repeated after changing the <sup>498</sup> peaking background level by one sigma of the estimated uncertainty. This wariation has a negligible effect on the  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$ . A 5% variation of the signal <sup>500</sup> mass resolution has also been considered.

 $_{501}$  Finally, a one side systematic uncertainty is assigned to  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$  to account  $f_{502}$  for the possible S-wave contamination in the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay. The S-

<sup>503</sup> wave is indistinguishable from the signal in  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  and will lead to a <sup>504</sup> small over-estimate of the differential branching fraction. There will also be <sup>505</sup> an S-wave contamination in the normalisation channel  $(B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi)$ . This <sup>506</sup> contamination is however accounted for in the branching fraction that we use for normalisation, which in reality corresponds to  $\mathcal{B}(B^0 \to K^+ \pi^- J/\psi)$  in the <sup>508</sup> same  $\pm 100 \,\mathrm{MeV}/c^2$  mass window used in our analysis. An upper limit on the  $S-$  S-wave contamination to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  is determined to be  $F_S \lesssim 0.07$  at <sup>510</sup> 68% confidence level (see Sec. [16](#page-97-0) for details).

<sup>511</sup> The dominant source of systematic uncertainty arises from the  $4\%$  uncer- $\mu_{\text{max}}$  tainty on the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  and  $J/\psi \to \mu^+ \mu^-$  branching fractions. The re-<sup>513</sup> sulting differential branching fraction, including the full list set of systematic <sup>514</sup> uncertainties is summarised in Table. [8.](#page-34-0) A breakdown of the contributions <sup>515</sup> to the total systematic uncertainty is given in Table. [9.](#page-35-0)

<span id="page-34-0"></span>

$q^2$ -bin	$d\mathcal{B}/dq^2(10^{-7}c^4/\text{GeV}^2)$
$0.10 < q^2 < 2.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.61 \pm 0.08 \pm 0.05^{+0.0}_{-0.05}$
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.30 \pm 0.05 \pm 0.03^{+0.0}_{-0.02}$
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.50 \pm 0.05 \pm 0.04_{-0.04}^{+0.0}$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.43 \pm 0.05 \pm 0.04^{+0.0}_{-0.03}$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.57 \pm 0.07 \pm 0.04^{+0.0}_{-0.05}$
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.42 \pm 0.05 \pm 0.04^{+0.0}_{-0.03}$
$1.00 < q^2 < 6.00 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$0.35 \pm 0.04 \pm 0.04_{-0.03}^{+0.0}$

Table 8: The measured differential branching fraction for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  in bins of  $q^2$ . The first error is statistical, the second systematic, the third error is due to the S-wave contribution.



<span id="page-35-0"></span>Table 9: Variation of  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. The letter is a key corresponding to the text in Sec. 18. Table 9: Variation of  $d\mathcal{B}/dq^2$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. The letter is a key corresponding to the text in Sec. 18.
$\sigma$ <sub>516</sub> The result of the differential branching fraction measurement in the six  $q^2$ - bins is shown in Fig. [9](#page-36-0) .The SM prediction, and the prediction rate-averaged over the  $q^2$  bin, are also indicated on the figure. No SM prediction is included for the region between the  $c\bar{c}$  resonances where the assumptions made in the prediction break down.

<span id="page-36-0"></span>

Figure 9: Differential branching fraction as a function of  $q^2$ . Points include both statistical and systematic uncertainties. The theory predictions are described in Ref. [\[19\]](#page-205-0).

## 521 8 Signal angular distribution

### <sup>522</sup> 8.1 Angular basis

 $B^0 \to K^{*0} (\to K\pi)\mu^+\mu^-$  is treated as a pseudo-scalar to vector-vector decay <sup>524</sup> and the angular distribution expressed in the Helicity angular basis (the <sup>525</sup> decay amplitudes are however typically given as Transversity amplitudes).  $526$  In this basis the decay of the  $B^0$ ,  $K^{*0}$  and dimuon pair are each defined by a  $_{527}$  'polar' and 'azimuthal' angle. Taking the decay of the  $K^{*0}$  as an example, the  $\epsilon_{28}$  'polar' angle is the angle between the  $K^+$  direction in the rest frame of the  $K^{*0}$  and the direction of the  $K^{*0}$  in the rest frame of its parent, the  $B^0$ . The  $\epsilon_{330}$  corresponding 'azimuthal' angle is a rotation of the plane containing the  $K^+$  $\sigma_{\text{531}}$  and  $\pi^-$  around the axis defined by the  $K^{*0}$  direction in the  $B^0$  frame. This <sup>532</sup> leads to an angular basis with six angles. In practice the physics content of <sup>533</sup> the decay can be expressed in terms of just three:  $\theta_{\ell}$ ,  $\theta_K$  and  $\phi$ . The angle  $\phi$  is <sup>534</sup> the angle between the planes defined by the  $\mu^+\mu^-$  and the  $K\pi$  in the  $B^0$  rest  $535$  frame and is related to the 'azimuthal' angles of the  $K^{*0}$  and the dimuon in <sup>536</sup> their respective frames. The transformation between the  $B^0$  and  $\bar{B}^0$  is made  $537$  using the  $\mathcal{CP}$  operator, i.e. by exchanging particles for their anti-particles <sup>538</sup> and by reversing the particle momentum vectors.

#### <sup>539</sup> 8.1.1 Nomenclature

 $_{540}$  In the remainder of this note the momentum vector of a particle a in the rest <sup>541</sup> frame of f is expressed as  $\vec{p}_a^f$  and the sum of, and difference between, the  $\mu$ <sub>542</sub> momentum of two particles (a and b) in this frame as:

$$
\vec{p}_{ab}^{\phantom{ab}} = \vec{p}_a^{\phantom{ab}} + \vec{p}_b^{\phantom{ab}} \quad \text{and} \quad \vec{q}_{ab}^{\phantom{ab}} = \vec{p}_a^{\phantom{ab}} - \vec{p}_b^{\phantom{ab}} \quad .
$$

 $\frac{5}{43}$  The unit normal vector to the plane containing a and b in the rest frame of  $544$  f can then also be defined as:

$$
\hat{n}_{ab}^f = \frac{\vec{p}_a^{\ f} \times \vec{p}_b^{\ f}}{|\vec{p}_a^{\ f} \times \vec{p}_b^{\ f}|}
$$

.

#### 8.1.2 The angle  $\theta_{\ell}$ 545

546 For the  $B^0$  decay the angle  $\theta_\ell$  is defined by the angle between the vector  $_{547}$  defining the direction of the  $\mu^+$  in the dimuon rest frame and the direction  $_{548}$  of the dimuon in the  $B^0$  rest frame. Equivalently this is the angle between <sup>549</sup> the  $\mu^+$  and the direction opposite that of the  $B^0$  in the dimuon rest frame:

$$
\cos\theta_\ell=\frac{\vec{p}_{\mu^+}^{~\mu\mu}\cdot\vec{p}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{~B}}{|\vec{p}_{\mu^+}^{~\mu\mu}||\vec{p}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{~B}|}
$$

<sup>550</sup> or equivalently

$$
\cos\theta_{\ell} = \frac{\vec{q}_{\mu+\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu} \cdot \vec{p}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ B}}{|\vec{q}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu}| |\vec{p}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ B}} = -\frac{\vec{q}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu} \cdot \vec{p}_{B}^{\ \mu\mu}}{|\vec{q}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu}| |\vec{p}_{B}^{\ \mu\mu}|} = -\frac{\vec{q}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu} \cdot \vec{p}_{K^+\pi^-}^{\ \mu\mu}}{|\vec{q}_{\mu^+\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu}| |\vec{p}_{K^+\pi^-}^{\ \mu\mu}|} \quad .
$$

 $_{551}$  For the  $\bar{B}^0$  decay the angle is instead defined by the angle between the  $\mu$ <sup>-</sup> in the  $\mu^+\mu^-$  rest frame and the direction of the dimuon pair in the rest  $553$  frame of the  $\overline{B}{}^{0}$ :

$$
\cos\theta_L = \frac{\vec{p}_{\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu} \cdot \vec{p}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^{\ B}}{|\vec{p}_{\mu^-}^{\ \mu\mu}||\vec{p}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^{\ B}} = -\frac{\vec{p}_{\mu^+}^{\ \mu\mu} \cdot \vec{p}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^{\ B}}{|\vec{p}_{\mu^+}^{\ \mu\mu}||\vec{p}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^{\ B}} \ \ .
$$

#### 554 8.1.3 The angle  $\theta_K$

<sup>555</sup> For the  $B^0/\overline{B}{}^0$  the angle  $\theta_K$  is defined by the angle between the vector <sup>556</sup> defining the direction of the K in the  $K^{*0}/\overline{K}^{*0}$  rest frame and the direction <sup>557</sup> of the  $K^{*0}/\overline{K}^{*0}$  in the B rest frame:

$$
\cos\theta_K = \frac{\vec{p}_{K}^{~K\pi} \cdot \vec{p}_{K\pi}^{~B}}{|\vec{p}_{K}^{~K\pi}||\vec{p}_{K\pi}^{~B}|}
$$

<sup>558</sup> or

$$
\cos\theta_K = \frac{\vec{q}_{K\pi}^{K\pi} \cdot \vec{p}_{K\pi}^{B}}{|\vec{q}_{K\pi}^{K\pi}||\vec{p}_{K\pi}^{B}|} = -\frac{\vec{q}_{K\pi}^{K\pi} \cdot \vec{p}_{B}^{K\pi}}{|\vec{q}_{K\pi}^{K\pi}||\vec{p}_{B}^{K\pi}|} = -\frac{\vec{q}_{K\pi}^{K\pi} \cdot \vec{p}_{\mu^{+}\mu^{-}}}{|\vec{q}_{K\pi}^{K\pi}||\vec{p}_{\mu^{+}\mu^{-}}^{K\pi}|}.
$$

#### $559$  8.1.4 The angle  $\phi$

 $560$  The angle  $\phi$  is given by the angle between the plane defined by the daughters <sup>561</sup> of the dimuon and the daughters of the  $K^{*0}$ . In the case of the  $B^0$  this is:

$$
\cos \phi = \hat{n}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^B \cdot \hat{n}_{K^+ \pi^-}^B \quad \text{and} \quad \sin \phi = \left(\hat{n}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^B \times \hat{n}_{K^+ \pi^-}^B\right) \cdot \frac{\vec{p}_{K^+ \pi^-}^{\ B}}{|\vec{p}_{K^+ \pi^-}^{\ B}|}
$$

<sup>562</sup> For the  $\bar{B}^0$  decay the C operator exchanges the  $\mu^+$  and  $\mu^-$ . After applying  $\frac{563}{20}$  the  $\mathcal{P}$  to reverse the momentum directions:

$$
\cos \phi = \hat{n}_{\mu^- \mu^+}^B \cdot \hat{n}_{K^- \pi^+}^B = -\hat{n}_{\mu^+ \mu^-}^B \cdot \hat{n}_{K^- \pi^+}^B
$$

<sup>564</sup> as the P operator leaves  $\hat{n}^B_{\mu^-\mu^+}$  unchanged:

$$
\mathcal{P}(\hat{n}^B_{\mu^-\mu^+})=\hat{n}^B_{\mu^-\mu^+}
$$

<sup>565</sup> and

$$
\sin \phi = -\left(\hat{n}^{B}_{\mu^{-}\mu^{+}} \times \hat{n}^{B}_{K^{-}\pi^{+}}\right) \cdot \frac{\vec{p}^{B}_{K^{-}\pi^{+}}}{|\vec{p}^{B}_{K^{-}\pi^{+}}|} = +\left(\hat{n}^{B}_{\mu^{+}\mu^{-}} \times \hat{n}^{B}_{K^{-}\pi^{+}}\right) \cdot \frac{\vec{p}^{B}_{K^{-}\pi^{+}}}{|\vec{p}^{B}_{K^{-}\pi^{+}}|} .
$$

## <sup>566</sup> 8.2 Differential angular distribution

<sup>567</sup> The differential angular distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  candidates when <sup>568</sup> neglecting terms proportional to  $\sqrt{m_\mu^2/q^2}$  or  $m_\mu^2/q^2$  is given by:

$$
\frac{d^4\Gamma[B^0 \to K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-]}{d\cos\theta_\ell d\cos\theta_K d\phi dq^2} = \frac{9}{32\pi} \left[ I_1^s \sin^2\theta_K + I_1^c \cos^2\theta_K + I_2^c \cos^2\theta_K \right] \cos 2\theta_\ell +
$$
  
\n
$$
(I_2^s \sin^2\theta_K + I_2^c \cos^2\theta_K) \cos 2\theta_\ell +
$$
  
\n
$$
I_3 \sin^2\theta_K \sin^2\theta_\ell \cos 2\phi + I_4 \sin 2\theta_K \sin 2\theta_\ell \cos \phi +
$$
  
\n
$$
I_5 \sin 2\theta_K \sin \theta_\ell \cos \phi + I_6 \sin^2\theta_K \cos \theta_\ell +
$$
  
\n
$$
I_7 \sin \theta_\ell \sin 2\theta_K \sin \phi + I_8 \sin 2\theta_K \sin 2\theta_\ell \sin \phi +
$$
  
\n
$$
I_9 \sin^2\theta_K \sin^2\theta_\ell \sin 2\phi \right]
$$

569 where  $I_1$  through  $I_9$  are:

$$
I_1^c = (|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_1^s = \frac{3}{4} (|A_{||L}|^2 + |A_{||R}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_2^c = - (|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_2^s = \frac{1}{4} (|A_{||L}|^2 + |A_{||R}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_3 = \frac{1}{2} (|A_{\perp L}|^2 - |A_{||L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 - |A_{||R}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_4 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (Re(A_{0L}A_{||L}^*) + Re(A_{0R}A_{||R}^*))
$$
  
\n
$$
I_5 = \sqrt{2} (Re(A_{0L}A_{\perp L}^*) - Re(A_{0R}A_{\perp R}^*))
$$
  
\n
$$
I_6 = 2 (Re(A_{||L}A_{\perp L}^*) - Re(A_{||R}A_{\perp R}^*))
$$
  
\n
$$
I_7 = \sqrt{2} (Im(A_{0L}A_{||L}^*) - Im(A_{0R}A_{||R}^*))
$$
  
\n
$$
I_8 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (Im(A_{0L}A_{\perp L}^*) + Im(A_{0R}A_{\perp R}^*))
$$
  
\n
$$
I_9 = (Im(A_{||L}A_{\perp L}^*) + Im(A_{||R}A_{\perp R}^*))
$$

 $\mathfrak{so}$  i.e. they depend on the  $K^{*0}$  transversity amplitudes, which in turn are sensitive to the contributions from NP. The L and R labels on the  $K^{*0}$ 571 <sup>572</sup> transversity amplitudes refer to the chirality of the lepton current, which can <sup>573</sup> be both left- and right-handed.

 $\text{Neglecting terms proportional to } m_\mu^2/q^2 \text{ and possible scalar and tensor}$  $575$  amplitudes there are 6 complex amplitudes that appear in  $I_1$  through  $I_9$ . In 576 the most general case there would be  $6+3$ (tensor) + 1(scalar) + 1(time − like) <sup>577</sup> complex amplitudes.

 $578$  The addition of a broad S-wave, with  $K\pi$  system in a spin 0 state, mod- $579$  ifies terms in  $I_{1...9}$  according to:

$$
A_{0L,R}Y_1^0(\theta_K) \to \sum_{J=0,1} A_0^J Y_J^0(\theta_K)
$$

<sup>580</sup> where the index J refers to the spin of the  $K\pi$  system and the  $Y_J^0(\theta_K)$  are <sup>581</sup> spherical harmonics. There is no contribution from the S-wave to terms 582 in  $A_{\parallel L,R}$  and  $A_{\perp L,R}$  (because these correspond to transverse polarisation of  $\epsilon_{\text{583}}$  the  $K^+\pi^-$  system). The S-wave contribution to the angular observables is <sup>584</sup> discussed in detail below.

## $_{585}$   $8.3$   $\,$  Combining  $B^0$  and  $\bar{B}^0$  decays

 $586$  The angular basis has been defined starting with the  $B<sup>0</sup>$  decay and applying <sup>587</sup> the CP transformation to go from the  $B^0$  to the  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decay. As a result, <sup>588</sup> neglecting any production, detector or direct CP asymmetry, the combined <sup>589</sup> angular distribution for the  $B^0$  and the  $\overline{B}{}^0$  is given by:

$$
\frac{d[B^0 + \overline{B}^0]}{d\cos\theta_\ell \, d\cos\theta_K \, d\phi \, dq^2} = \frac{9}{32\pi} \sum_{i=1}^9 (I_i + \overline{I}_i) f_i(\cos\theta_\ell, \cos\theta_K, \phi)
$$

<sup>590</sup> This is a different angular basis to the one that often appears in literature. <sup>591</sup> Using the nomenclature of Ref. [\[11\]](#page-204-0), this corresponds to describing the an-<sup>592</sup> gular distribution by a sum of  $S_1$  to  $S_9$  when combining  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decays.

### 593 8.3.1 CP averages and CP asymmetries  $(A_9$  vs  $S_9$ )

<sup>594</sup> Whilst the angular basis differs from the theory convention, it is identical 595 to that of BaBar, Belle and CDF for the angles  $\theta_{\ell}$  and  $\theta_{K}$ . It does however 596 differ from the CDF  $\phi$  angle definition in Ref. [\[7\]](#page-204-1). The CDF  $\phi$  definition does  $597$  not obey the CP transformation needed to measure  $S_9$ . Instead under the <sup>598</sup> CDF definition, the difference between  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decays is measured for all 599 terms that are 'odd' in  $\phi$  (terms 7, 8 and 9). Consequently under the CDF 600 definition, for example,  $A_9$  appears in place of  $S_9$  in the angular distribution. <sup>601</sup> Explicitly, in the absence of any production, detector or direct CP asymme-<sup>602</sup> try:

$$
S_9 = \frac{1}{2} (I_9 + \bar{I}_9) \text{ and } A_9 = \frac{1}{2} (I_9 - \bar{I}_9) .
$$

<sup>603</sup> If production, detection or direct CP asymmetries become large then there  $\omega_4$  will be a mixing between  $S_9$  and  $A_9$ . This effect is neglected in this analy-<sup>605</sup> sis. The angular distributions and the PID likelihoods for kaons and pions  $\alpha_0$  are compared for  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}^0$ , using the decay  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ , as shown in <sup>607</sup> Appendix [C.](#page-159-0) No significant discrepancy has been observed.

 $\epsilon_{08}$  The observable  $A_9$  is a T-odd CP asymmetry. This has little meaning for this self-tagging decay, but  $A_9$  could, for example, also be measured in decays  $B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  and  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^ (K^{*0} \to K_s^0 \pi^0)$  where it is not possible to unambiguously separate the B and  $\overline{B}$  decays.

 $\epsilon_{612}$  In terms of NP sensitivity the principle difference between  $S_9$  and  $A_9$  is <sup>613</sup> that:

$$
S_9 \propto \cos \lambda \sin \delta
$$
 and  $A_9 \propto \sin \lambda \cos \delta$ ,

 $\epsilon_{614}$  where  $\delta$  is a strong phase and  $\lambda$  is the contribution from the weak phase. In <sup>615</sup> the SM both the strong phase and the weak phase are small (the weak phase 616 contribution comes from  $V_{ts}$  and so  $A_9$  and  $S_9 \sim 0$ .  $S_9$  remains small in NP  $617$  models. It is possible to fit for  $A_9$  in place of  $S_9$  in the LHCb convention by <sup>618</sup> swapping the sign of φ (φ → -φ) for  $\overline{B}^0$  decays only. To avoid confusion 619 below, the notation  $A_{Im}$  is adopted to refer to either  $S_9$  or  $A_9$  in the angular <sup>620</sup> distribution.

<sup>621</sup> While the principal difference between  $S_9$  and  $A_9$  is a simple sign change  $\epsilon_{22}$  of the  $\phi$  angle for  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}^0$  decays, it has important experimental conse- $\epsilon_{623}$  quences. When measuring  $S_9$ , there is a need to understand the combined <sup>624</sup> acceptance correction for the combination of  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decays. Conversely  $625$  when measuring  $A_9$  there is a need to understand the difference between the <sup>626</sup> acceptance correction for  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decays.

 $627$  If there were to be a significant production, detection or direct CP asym-<sup>628</sup> metry between the  $B^0$  and  $\bar{B}^0$  that results in a different number of  $B^0$  and  $\bar{B}^0$  decays appearing in the angular analysis, then this would lead to a mixing <sup>630</sup> between the A's and S's:

$$
A_i^{\text{measured}} \approx A_i - S_i(A_{CP} + A_D + \kappa A_P)
$$

 $\epsilon_{31}$  where  $A_P$  is the  $B^0$ - $\overline{B}{}^0$  production asymmetry,  $A_D$ , the detection asymmetry, 632 Acp the direct CP asymmetry and  $\kappa$  is a factor to account for the dilution  $633$  of  $A_P$  due to mixing.

### $634$  Folding the  $\phi$ -angle

<sup>635</sup> The differential branching fraction can be greatly simplified by "folding" the <sup>636</sup> φ-angle such that  $\hat{\phi} = \phi + \pi$  if  $\phi < 0$ . This cancels terms with with cos φ and 637 sin  $\phi$  dependencies (but not cos 2 $\phi$  and sin 2 $\phi$ ), i.e. the terms  $I_4$ ,  $I_5$ ,  $I_6$  and  $I_8$  above. This cancellation dramatically simplifies the angular expression <sup>639</sup> and leaves sensitivity to  $F_L$ ,  $A_{FB}$  (through  $I_6$ ),  $A_T^2$  (through  $I_3$ ) and  $A_{Im}$  $_{640}$  (through  $I_9$ ).

<sup>641</sup> This simplification leads to:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d^4 \Gamma}{d \cos \theta_\ell d \cos \theta_K d\hat{\phi} dq^2} = \frac{9}{16\pi} \left[ F_L \cos^2 \theta_K + \frac{3}{4} F_T (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) + \frac{1}{4} F_T (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) \cos 2\theta_\ell - F_L \cos^2 \theta_K \cos 2\theta_\ell + S_3 (1 - \cos^2 \theta_\ell) (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) \cos 2\hat{\phi} + \frac{4}{3} A_{FB} (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) \cos \theta_\ell + A_{Im} (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) (1 - \cos^2 \theta_\ell) \sin 2\hat{\phi} \right]
$$

<sup>642</sup> where  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_{Im}$  are:

$$
A_{FB} = \frac{3}{2} \frac{Re(A_{\parallel L}A_{\perp L}^*) - Re(A_{\parallel R}A_{\perp R}^*)}{|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2}
$$

$$
F_L = \frac{|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2}{|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2} = 1 - F_T
$$
  

$$
A_{Im} = \frac{Im(A_{\parallel L}A_{\perp L}^*) + Im(A_{\parallel R}A_{\perp R}^*)}{|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2}
$$
  

$$
S_3 = \frac{1}{2} \frac{|A_{\perp L}|^2 - |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 - |A_{\parallel R}|^2}{|A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2}
$$

 $A_{FB}$  and  $A_{Im}$  can both in principal take different values for  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}^0$ 643 <sup>644</sup> decays.

## <sup>645</sup> 8.5 Angular projections

<sup>646</sup> It is also possible (as described in the previous analysis note [\[13\]](#page-205-1)) to have <sup>647</sup> sensitivity to these observables by integrating the full differential angular <sup>648</sup> distribution over all but one of the angles. This leads to:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d^2 \Gamma}{d \cos \theta_\ell dq^2} = \frac{3}{4} F_L (1 - \cos^2 \theta_\ell) + \frac{3}{8} (1 - F_L) (1 + \cos^2 \theta_\ell) + A_{FB} \cos \theta_\ell ,
$$

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{\mathrm{d}^2 \Gamma}{\mathrm{d}\cos\theta_K \,\mathrm{d}q^2} = \frac{3}{2} F_L \cos^2\theta_K + \frac{3}{4} (1 - F_L)(1 - \cos^2\theta_K)
$$

<sup>649</sup> and

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{\mathrm{d}^2 \Gamma}{\mathrm{d}\phi \,\mathrm{d}q^2} = \frac{1}{2\pi} \left[ 1 + S_3 \cos 2\phi + A_{Im} \sin 2\phi \right]
$$

<sup>650</sup> The angular distribution in  $\cos \theta_K$  depends only on a single parameter  $F_L$ , <sup>651</sup> the fraction of longitudinally polarised  $K^{*0}$ . The distribution in cos  $\theta_L$  has  $\epsilon$ <sub>552</sub> two free parameters  $F_L$  and  $A_{FB}$ , the forward-backward asymmetry of the 653 muons in the dimuon rest frame. The angle  $\phi$  depends on  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $A_{Im}$ .

#### $\bf 8.6 \quad Re\text{-}parametrisation using \ A^{Re}_T \ \text{and} \ A^{Im}_T$ 654

<sup>655</sup> It has for a long-time been suggested in the theory literature that the quan-<sup>656</sup> tity:

$$
A_T^2 = \frac{|A_{\perp L}|^2 - |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 - |A_{\parallel R}|^2}{|A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2}
$$

<sup>657</sup> is a cleaner observable than  $S_3$  because it is free from  $|A_{0(L/R)}|^2$  and therefore <sup>658</sup> has a reduced form factor uncertainty. This can be extracted from a fit to  $\epsilon$ <sub>659</sub> the data by replacing  $S_3$  by:

$$
S_3 = \frac{1}{2}(1 - F_L)A_T^2.
$$

<sup>660</sup> It has also been suggested in Ref.[\[12\]](#page-205-2) that:

$$
A_T^{Re} = 2.\frac{Re(A_{\parallel L}A_{\perp L}^*) - Re(A_{\parallel R}A_{\perp R}^*)}{|A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2}
$$

 $\epsilon_{661}$  is theoretically a cleaner observable than  $A_{FB}$  as it does not depend on <sup>662</sup>  $\Gamma = |A_{0L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{0R}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2$  and instead only  $\epsilon_{663}$  contains  $A_{\parallel}$  and  $A_{\perp}$  (reducing hadronic uncertainties). It is also interesting <sup>664</sup> to note that this implies:

$$
A_{FB} = \frac{3}{4} F_T A_T^{Re} = \frac{3}{4} (1 - F_L) A_T^{Re}
$$

.

665 From the expression for the projection of  $\cos \theta_{\ell}$ , if  $\cos \theta_{\ell} \rightarrow \pm 1$  then:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{\mathrm{d}^2 \Gamma}{\mathrm{d}\cos\theta_\ell \mathrm{d}q^2} \to \frac{3}{4} (1 - F_L) \pm A_{FB} .
$$

<sup>666</sup> For  $(1\Gamma)(d^2\Gamma/d\cos\theta_{\ell dq^2})$  to remain positive for all values of  $\cos\theta_l$  then  $A_{FB} \leq$ 3  $_{667}$   $_{4}^{3}(1-F_L)$ . This requirement is automatically enforced by  $A_T^{Re}$  if  $-1 < A_T^{Re} <$  $\epsilon_{668}$  1. A similar observable can be found to replace  $A_{Im}$ :

$$
A_T^{Im} = 2.\frac{Im(A_{\parallel L}A_{\perp L}^*) + Im(A_{\parallel R}A_{\perp R}^*)}{|A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp L}|^2 + |A_{\parallel R}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2}
$$

<sup>669</sup> such that:

$$
A_{Im} = \frac{1}{2} F_T A_T^{Im} = \frac{1}{2} (1 - F_L) A_T^{Im}
$$

which simplifies the fit. A constraint still exists between  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$ 670 <sup>671</sup> which can not simply be expressed. The effect of such a re-parametrisation  $672$  can be seen in Fig. [10](#page-46-0) where the regions of phase-space in which the fit pdf  $\epsilon_{673}$  can go negative are shown for  $A_{FB} = 0.1$  and  $F_L = 0.8$ . These values are  $\epsilon_{74}$  similar to the results of the previous analysis [\[14\]](#page-205-3) in the region  $2 < q^2 < 4.3$ .  $675$  The left plot indicates these regions when fitting with  $A_{Im}$ , the right plot  $\sigma$  when fitting with  $A_T^{Im}$ . It is clear that the valid phase-space is larger using <sup>677</sup> the  $A_T^{Im}$  observable.

### <sup>678</sup> 8.7 Observable discussion

 $\sigma$ <sup>7</sup> The physics observables in the angular distribution are all  $q^2$  dependent. In  $\epsilon_{680}$  practice what is measured when using a wide bin of  $q^2$  is the rate average of  $\epsilon_{681}$  each of the observables over the  $q^2$  bin. So for example,

$$
\langle F_{\rm L} \rangle = \int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} F_{\rm L}(q^2) dq^2
$$

$$
\langle A_{\rm FB} \rangle = \int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\rm FB}(q^2) dq^2
$$

<sup>682</sup> The situation is more complicated for terms in the angular expression that <sup>683</sup> contain the product of two  $q^2$ -dependent "observables". This includes  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $A_T^{Im}$ , when re-parameterising the angular distribution and  $A_T^2$ . Here, the fit <sup>685</sup> is sensitive to e.g.:

$$
\langle (1 - F_{\rm L}) A_{\rm T}^2 \rangle = \int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2) A_{\rm T}^2(q^2) dq^2
$$

 $\frac{1}{686}$  which is not the same as the product of the two  $q^2$ -averaged values:

$$
\left\langle (1 - F_{\rm L}) A_{\rm T}^2 \right\rangle \neq \left\langle (1 - F_{\rm L}) \right\rangle \times \left\langle A_{\rm T}^2 \right\rangle
$$

<span id="page-46-0"></span>

Figure 10: Comparison of the fraction of the pdf that is invalid in regions of phase-space when fitting with the observables  $A_{Im}$  (left) and  $A_{T}^{Im}$  (right). The observable  $A_T^{Im}$  has a significantly larger valid region, increasing the stability of fits.

 $\epsilon_{087}$  unless one of the observables is constant over the  $q^2$ -bin. An unfortunate <sup>688</sup> consequence is that the measured quantities, coming from the maximum <sup>689</sup> likelihood fit are not exactly the same as the quantity that is predicted by  $\epsilon_{000}$  theorists. They will however tend to be similar unless the  $q^2$ -dependence of  $691$  both of  $F<sub>L</sub>$  and the observable is large.

However the integrated averaged transverse observables which are fitted on data can be compared with well defined quantities that theorists can predict. One has

$$
\langle A_{\rm FB} \rangle = \frac{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\rm FB}(q^2) dq^2}{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} dq^2} = \frac{3}{4} \frac{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\rm T}^{Re}(q^2) (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2)) dq^2}{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} dq^2}
$$
  
\n
$$
= \frac{3}{4} \frac{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\rm T}^{Re}(q^2) (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2)) dq^2}{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2))}{dq^2} dq^2} \times \frac{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2))}{dq^2} dq^2}{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\rm T}^{Re}(q^2) (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2)) dq^2} \times \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} dq^2}
$$
  
\n
$$
= \frac{3}{4} \frac{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\rm T}^{Re}(q^2) (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2)) dq^2}{\int_{q_{\rm min}^2}^{q_{\rm max}^2} \frac{d\Gamma (1 - F_{\rm L}(q^2))}{dq^2} dq^2} \times (1 - \langle F_{\rm L} \rangle)
$$

One can then define

$$
\left\langle A_{\text{T}}^{\tilde{R}e} \right\rangle = \frac{\int_{q_{\text{min}}^2}^{q_{\text{max}}^2} \frac{d\Gamma}{dq^2} A_{\text{T}}^{Re}(q^2)(1 - F_{\text{L}}(q^2))dq^2}{\int_{q_{\text{min}}^2}^{q_{\text{max}}^2} \frac{d\Gamma(1 - F_{\text{L}}(q^2))}{dq^2}dq^2} = \frac{\int_{q_{\text{min}}^2}^{q_{\text{max}}^2} \frac{d\Gamma_T}{dq^2} A_{\text{T}}^{Re}(q^2)dq^2}{\int_{q_{\text{min}}^2}^{q_{\text{max}}^2} \frac{d\Gamma_T}{dq^2}dq^2}
$$

which can be computed from theoretical models. Similarly one can compare the fitted values of  $A_{\rm T}^{(2)}$  $T_{\rm T}^{(2)}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  with

$$
\left\langle \hat{A_{\mathrm{T}}}^{(2)} \right\rangle = \frac{\int_{q_{\mathrm{min}}^{2}}^{q_{\mathrm{max}}^{2}} \frac{d\Gamma_{T}}{dq^{2}} A_{\mathrm{T}}^{(2)}(q^{2}) dq^{2}}{\int_{q_{\mathrm{min}}^{2}}^{q_{\mathrm{max}}^{2}} \frac{d\Gamma_{T}}{dq^{2}} dq^{2}}
$$

and

$$
\left\langle A_{\textrm{T}}^{\widetilde{I}m} \right\rangle = \frac{\int_{q_{\textrm{min}}^2}^{q_{\textrm{max}}^2} \frac{d\Gamma_T}{dq^2} A_{\textrm{T}}^{Im}(q^2) dq^2}{\int_{q_{\textrm{min}}^2}^{q_{\textrm{max}}^2} \frac{d\Gamma_T}{dq^2} dq^2}
$$

<sup>692</sup> It has been checked with a very large Monte-Carlo sample that the result  $\epsilon_{0.93}$  of the fit of a given transverse variable in a  $q^2$  bin is actually equal to a high <sup>694</sup> accuracy to the average given above.

## 695 9 Measurement of angular observables with <sup>696</sup> likelihood fit

### <sup>697</sup> 9.1 Background angular model

<sup>698</sup> The background angular model is assumed to be factorisable into three one-<sup>699</sup> dimensional angular distributions. The full angular model is then given by:

$$
P_{\text{bkg.}}(\cos \theta_l, \cos \theta_K, \phi) = P_{\text{bkg.}}(\cos \theta_l) P_{\text{bkg.}}(\cos \theta_K) P_{\text{bkg.}}(\phi)
$$
  

$$
= \left(\sum_{k=0}^n c_k^l T_k(\cos \theta_l)\right) \left(\sum_{k=0}^n c_k^K T_k(\cos \theta_K)\right) \left(\sum_{k=0}^n c_k^\phi T_k(\phi)\right)
$$

<sup>700</sup> where  $T_k$  is a  $k^{th}$  order Chebychev polynomial of the first kind. The angular <sup>701</sup> distribution is assumed to be independent of the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass 702 for  $m_{K\pi\mu^+\mu^-} > 5150$  MeV/ $c^2$ .

 In the likelihood fit for the angular observables, the background shapes in each of the angles are limited to  $\mathcal{O}(2)$  (i.e. they are parabolic). Higher order background shapes are investigated as a potential source of systematic uncertainty.

 $T_{\text{707}}$  The factorisation assumption is validated using events in the upper  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  mass sideband and a point-to-point dissimilarity test [\[1\]](#page-204-2) to form an unbinned comparison of the angular model and the data. The probability of the test statistic being smaller than the value observed for the data is 25% (Fig. [11\)](#page-49-0).

### $711$  9.2 Background distribution in the sidebands

 The  $q^2$ -distribution of events in the lower (defined as 5150  $\lt m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}$ ) <sup>713</sup> 5220 MeV/ $c^2$ ) and upper (5350 <  $m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}$  < 5800 MeV/ $c^2$ ) mass sidebands  $\tau$ <sup>14</sup> are shown in Fig. [12\(](#page-50-0)a). The  $\chi^2$  probability for the normalised distributions of the left and right sidebands to come from the same parent distribution is 30%, i.e. the two sidebands are statistically compatible with each other. This is an important check for the method used for the extraction of the zero-crossing point described in section [21.](#page-131-0)

The angular fit is done independently for the different bins of  $q^2$ , therefore  $\tau$ <sub>20</sub> it is not strictly required that the  $q^2$  distribution is the same for the two <sup>721</sup> sidebands. However, it is assumed that the sideband angular distributions  $722$  describe the combinatorial background in the signal region. Figs. [12](#page-50-0) (b), (c) <sup>723</sup> and (d) show the comparison between the angular distributions for the left  $\tau$ <sup>24</sup> and the right sideband. The  $\chi^2$  probability for the angular distributions of  $725$  the two sidebands ranges from 16% to 60%. The angular distributions of

<span id="page-49-0"></span>

Figure 11: Distribution of the test statistic,  $T$ , from a point-to-point dissimilarity test made using the factorised background angular model in the upper mass sideband. The distribution from toy experiments is shown by the curve and the value in data by the vertical line. The probability,  $P(T \leq T_{\text{data}}) = 25\%.$ 

 the two sidebands are therefore also statistically compatible with each other. This also demonstrates that there is no anomalous contamination of double semi-leptonic decays in the low-mass sideband (and by extension the signal <sup>729</sup> region).

True If the lower mass sideband is extended down to a  $K^+$   $\pi^ \mu^+\mu^-$  invariant  $\sigma_{31}$  mass of 5000 MeV/ $c^2$ , there is no longer good agreement between the back- $\sigma$ <sub>732</sub> ground angular and  $q^2$  distribution between the upper and lower (left- and <sup>733</sup> right-) mass sidebands. This is expected due to contamination from double <sup>734</sup> semi-leptonic decays and partially reconstructed backgrounds.

<span id="page-50-0"></span>

Figure 12: Comparison between the left and the right sideband for the  $q^2$ and the angular distributions.

## <sup>735</sup> 9.3 Angular resolution

<sup>736</sup> The signal angular resolution is studied using simulated events. The resolu-<sup>737</sup> tion in  $\theta_K$ ,  $\theta_\ell$  and  $\phi$  in physics MC (in the  $q^2$  range  $4m_{\mu^2} < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ )  $\frac{1}{738}$  is shown in Fig. [13.](#page-51-0) The resolution is sufficiently good to have a negligible <sup>739</sup> impact on the signal angular fit. No large dependence of the resolution on  $q^2$  is seen.

<span id="page-51-0"></span>

Figure 13: Signal angular resolution in  $\theta_K$ ,  $\theta_\ell$  and  $\phi$  as measured using SMlike simulated events.

## 741 9.4  $B^0 \leftrightarrow \overline{B}{}^0$  mis-identification

<sup>742</sup> If a  $\overline{B}^0$  decay is mis-identified as a  $B^0$  decay by exchanging the kaon and <sup>743</sup> pion, then  $\cos \theta_{\ell} \to -\cos \theta_{\ell}$ ,  $\cos \theta_{K} \to -\cos \theta_{K}$  and  $\phi \to -\phi$ . This exchange  $_{744}$  has dilutes the measured forward-backward asymmetry and  $A_{Im}$ , but has no <sup>745</sup> impact on  $A_T^2$  and  $F_L$ .

$$
A_{FB} \rightarrow (1 - 2\omega_{\rm ID})A_{FB}
$$

$$
A_{Im} \rightarrow (1 - 2\omega_{\text{ID}})A_{Im}
$$

<sup>746</sup> for a  $B^0 \leftrightarrow \overline{B}{}^0$  (equivalently  $K^{*0}$  to  $\overline{K}{}^{*0}$ ) mis-identification pro ability of  $\omega_{\text{ID}}$ . <sup>747</sup> This dilution would be exact if kaon and pion mass were identical. In practice  $m_K > m_\pi$  means that the angular distribution in  $\cos \theta_K$  is not identical to <sup>749</sup> the distribution of the signal (exchanging  $\cos \theta_K \rightarrow -\cos \theta_K$ ). From Sec. [3.4,](#page-17-0)  $\omega_{\text{ID}}$  is estimated to be 0.85 $\pm$ 0.02%. The mis-identification probability is kept <sup>751</sup> constant in the fit, but will be varied as a source of systematic uncertainty.

### <sup>752</sup> 9.5 Physical boundaries for angular observables

<sup>753</sup> Tables [10](#page-52-0) and [11](#page-52-1) below outline the physical ranges of the parameters used <sup>754</sup> in the angular analysis. The table also indicates which variables are at some <sup>755</sup> level intrinsically correlated. For example,  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$  are all related  $_{756}$  through  $A_{\parallel L,R}$  and  $A_{\perp L,R}$ . There are three choices of "physics" parameters:

- <sup>757</sup> 1. Transverse observables  $(F_L, A_T^2, A_T^{Re.} \text{ and } A_T^{Im.})$ ;
- $_{758}$  2.  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm FB}$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ ;
- $F_{L}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ ,  $S_3$  and  $A_9$ .

 $\tau$ <sup>560</sup> In Table. [10,](#page-52-0)  $A_{\text{Im}}$  refers to both  $S_9$  and  $A_9$ .

<span id="page-52-0"></span>

Parameter	Range	Comments
$A_{\rm FB}$		
$S_3$		$-\frac{3}{4} < A_{FB} < \frac{3}{4}$ Parameter correlated to $F_L$ , $S_3$ and $A_{Im}$ $-\frac{1}{2} < S_3 < \frac{1}{2}$ Parameter correlated to $F_L$ , $A_{FB}$ and $A_{Im}$
$A_{\rm Im}$	$-1 < A_{\text{Im}} < 1$	Parameter correlated to $F_{L}$ , $S_{3}$ and $A_{FB}$
$F_{\rm L}$	$0 < F_{\rm L} < 1$	Parameter correlated to $A_{\text{FB}}$ , $A_{\text{Im}}$ and $S_3$

Table 10: The "physics" parameters, their allowed ranges and correlations with the other physics parameters.

<span id="page-52-1"></span>

Parameter	Range	Comments
$A_T^{Re.}$		$-1 < A_T^{Re.} < 1$ Parameter correlated to $A_T^2$ and $A_T^{Im.}$
$A_T^{Im}$		$-1 < A_T^{Im} < 1$ Parameter correlated to $A_T^2$ and $A_T^{Re}$ .
$A^2_{\rm T}$		$-1 < A_T^2 < 1$   Parameter correlated to $A_T^{Re.}$ and $A_T^{Im.}$
$F_{\rm L}$	0 < F <sub>L</sub> < 1	Parameter un-correlated to other parameters

Table 11: The "transverse" parameters, their allowed ranges and correlations with the other physics parameters.

<sup>761</sup> In many cases the physical ranges also correspond to a mathematical <sup>762</sup> boundary. Beyond the physical range the PDF describing the signal can <sup>763</sup> become negative. For example a larger value of  $A_T^{Re}$  can make the PDF  $\tau$ <sup>64</sup> negative at  $\cos \theta_l \sim \pm 1$ . When  $A_{\text{FB}}$ ,  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{Im}}$  and  $S_3 = \frac{1}{2}A_T^2(1 - F_L)$  are used <sup>765</sup> as the choice of variables, there are mathematical boundaries that require:

$$
A_{\rm FB} \leq \frac{3}{4} (1 - F_{\rm L}) ,
$$
  
\n
$$
A_{\rm Im} \leq \frac{1}{2} (1 - F_{\rm L}) ,
$$
  
\n
$$
S_3 \leq \frac{1}{2} (1 - F_{\rm L}) .
$$

<sup>766</sup> These constraints can be seen directly in the differential angular distri- $767$  bution and in the expression for  $A_{FB}$  in terms of the transversity amplitudes. <sup>768</sup> If  $|A_0|^2 \to 1$ , then  $|A_{\parallel}|^2$  and  $|A_{\perp}|^2 \to 0$  and  $A_{FB} = 0$ . A similar constraint exists between  $A_{\text{Im}}$  and  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{Im}} \leq \frac{1}{2}$ <sup>769</sup> exists between  $A_{\text{Im}}$  and  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{Im}} \leq \frac{1}{2}(1 - F_{\text{L}})$ . There are also non-trivial  $770$  boundary effects between  $A_{FB}$ ,  $A_{Im}$  and  $S_3$ , that cannot be expressed easily.

### $771$  9.6 Unbinned maximum likelihood fit for the <sup>772</sup> angular observables

 The signal fit parameters are estimated by performing an unbinned maxi- mum likelihood fit to the data, weighting the candidates to account for the detector acceptance. The acceptance weights are defined as the inverse of the efficiency and they are applied in an even-by-event basis. The efficiency  $\pi$  for each event is extracted as a function of the three angles and  $q^2$  using phase space MC simulation. This procedure is described in detail in Sec. [11.](#page-57-0) Multiple candidates are also accounted for by weighting each candidate by the inverse of the number of candidates in each event. In practice, the log-likelihood,

$$
-\log L = -\sum_{i=0}^{N} \alpha \omega_i \log \left[ f_{\text{sig}} P_{\text{sig.}}(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}, \vec{\Omega}_i; \vec{\lambda}_{\text{sig}}) + (1 - f_{\text{sig}}) P_{\text{bkg.}}(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}, \vec{\Omega}_i, \vec{\lambda}_{\text{bkg}}) \right]
$$

<sup>782</sup> is minimised, where  $\vec{\lambda}_{\text{sig}}$  are the physics parameters,  $f_{\text{sig}}$  is the signal fraction <sup>783</sup> and  $\vec{\Omega} = (\cos \theta_l, \cos \theta_K, \phi)$ . The weights,  $\omega_i$  are normalised such that the sum <sup>784</sup> of the weights is the number of candidates, i.e.

$$
\sum_{i=0}^N \alpha \omega_i = N .
$$

<sup>785</sup> in each  $q^2$  bin, where  $\alpha$  is a scale-factor used to normalise the weights. With this normalisation the weighted "pseudo-likelihood" has a habit of under- covering. This is due to the fact that the correct scaling of the log likeli- hood is distorted by the weights. Unfortunately the normalisation applied is only a first order correction. Toy Monte Carlo studies showed that the <sup>790</sup> under-coverage is approximately given by  $\sum w_i^2 / \sum w_i$ , which in our case corresponds to a correction to the error of about 10%.

<sup>792</sup> The full signal PDF is given by:

$$
P_{\text{sig}}(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}, \vec{\Omega}_i, \vec{\lambda}_{\text{bkg}}) = M(m_{K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-}|\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \alpha, n) \times \left( \int_{q^2_{\text{min}}}^{q^2_{\text{max}}} \frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d^4 \Gamma}{dq^2 d \cos \theta_l d \cos \theta_K d\phi} dq^2 \right)
$$

 $\gamma$ <sup>33</sup> where the signal angular distribution is averaged over the  $q^2$ -bin. The back-<sup>794</sup> ground PDF is given by:

$$
P_{\text{bkg}}(m_{K^{+}\pi^{-}\mu^{+}\mu^{-}}, \vec{\Omega}_{i}, \vec{\lambda}_{\text{bkg}}) = E(m_{K^{+}\pi^{-}\mu^{+}\mu^{-}}|p_{0}) \times \left(\sum_{k=0}^{n} c_{k}^{l} T_{k}(\cos \theta_{l})\right) \left(\sum_{k=0}^{n} c_{k}^{K} T_{k}(\cos \theta_{K})\right) \left(\sum_{k=0}^{n} c_{k}^{b} T_{k}(\phi)\right)
$$

<sup>795</sup> where the background angular distribution is parametrised as the product of <sup>796</sup> three Chebychev polynomials (of the first kind).

<sup>797</sup> Details of the fit performed in data and of the error computation are given <sup>798</sup> in Sec. [15.](#page-75-0)

### <sup>799</sup> 9.7 Free parameters in the likelihood fit

<sup>800</sup> In addition to the 4 physics parameters, there are 8 further free parameters <sup>801</sup> in each of the likelihood fits. The free parameters are summarised in the <sup>802</sup> Table. [12.](#page-54-0)

<span id="page-54-0"></span>

Table 12: Description of the free parameters in the log-likelihood fit for the angular observables.

## 803 10 Data-MC corrections

 The MC samples used to estimate the contribution from peaking backgrounds and detector / selection acceptance effects have been corrected for data- MC differences. These differences are corrected for in two different ways, depending on whether or not the correction is required before the application of the BDT. If the variable is not present in the BDT, the MC is re-weighted to account for data-MC differences. If the variable is used in the BDT the variable is adjusted (or replaced) before the application of the BDT. Variables that are used in the BDT include the:

 $\bullet$  impact parameter of the  $B^0$  and the four final state particles;

• kaon and pion identification ( $\text{DLL}_{K\pi}$ ) of the  $K^+$  and  $\pi^-$ ;

$$
\bullet \quad \bullet \quad \text{muon}\ \text{DLL}_{\mu\pi} \ \text{of the} \ \mu^+ \ \text{and} \ \mu^-.
$$

 There are differences in the impact parameter resolution between data and the simulation, which have been observed by several analysis. In order to account for these differences, the track states of each of the simulated tracks used to reconstruct the offline selected candidates are smeared using 819 the Phys/TrackSmearing tool.

<sup>821</sup> The pion and kaon identification performance of the LHCb detector is studied using the RICH PIDCalib tools in data using samples of genuine pi-<sup>823</sup> ons and kaons selected from the decays  $D^{*+} \to D^0 \pi^+$  where  $D^0 \to K^- \pi^+$ . In order to properly account for the differences in PID performance, the DLL of pions and kaons in the MC are replaced by sampling from the various DLL distributions of genuine kaon or pions in the data. For each kaon and  $\frac{1}{827}$  pion a new value of  $\text{DLL}_{K-\pi}$  is assigned according to the momentum and pseudo-rapidity of the particle. This new DLL value is then used in the BDT. For the DLL variables for muons, an analogous procedure is used, but aso using a tag-and-probe approach with  $B^+ \to J/\psi K^+$ , where  $J/\psi \to \mu^+ \mu^ \sin$  in data. The  $B^+ \to J/\psi K^+$  sample is obtained from the stripping line MuIDCalib JpsiKFromBNoPIDNoMIP, which does not apply any cut on a probe track.

 In addition the MC is re-weighted to account for differences in the rel- ative tracking efficiency between data and MC and for differences in the efficiency of the IsMuon requirement (which is applied in the Stripping). Fi- nally the MC samples have been re-weighted to account for differences in the occupancy between data and MC (using the size of the Rec/Track/Best container).

 The BDT response after the application of the trigger, stripping and <sup>841</sup> offline selection, for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  candidates is shown in Fig. [14.](#page-56-0) This demonstrates that there is in general an excellent agreement between the MC and data (for the control channel) after the MC tuning procedure, whereas the agreement before the MC tuning is poor (see also Appendix. [A.1\)](#page-150-0).

<span id="page-56-0"></span>

(a) BDT output distribution

Figure 14: BDT response for offline selected candidates  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  in the data and the MC. The three distributions are Data (Black), data-corrected simulated events (Red) and uncorrected simulated events (Green)

<sup>845</sup> Other data/MC comparisons can be found in the appendix of this note <sup>846</sup> (see Sec. [A\)](#page-146-0).

## <span id="page-57-0"></span>847 11 Acceptance correction

<sup>848</sup> The reconstruction, trigger and selection each bias the angular and  $q^2$  dis-<sup>849</sup> tributions that are to be measured. For example, for muon candidates to be <sup>850</sup> reconstructed, they must have at least the 3 GeV/c momentum required to <sup>851</sup> traverse the iron muon filter and to leave hits in all the muon stations. This  $\delta$ <sub>852</sub> has the effect of warping the cos  $\theta_l$  distribution, removing candidates with 853 cos  $\theta_l$  close to one. Similarly, in  $\cos \theta_K$ , the impact parameter (IP) require-<sup>854</sup> ments made in the trigger algorithms remove events with extreme values of 855 cos  $\theta_K$ , as very forward-going hadrons tend to have lower IP. A second effect  $\sin \cos \theta_K$  originates from the low boost of backward-going hadrons at ex- $\frac{1}{857}$  treme cos  $\theta_K$ , given the minimum momentum required to traverse the dipole 858 magnet and tracking stations. The acceptance effect in  $\cos \theta_K$  is asymmetric 859 as the kaon tends to be more energetic than the pion after the boosts.

<sup>860</sup> In order to correctly determine the physics parameters that describe the <sup>861</sup> angular distribution, these 'acceptance effects' must be accounted for. In the <sup>862</sup> present analysis this is done by weighting the events that are selected by the <sup>863</sup> inverse of their efficiency in the maximum-likelihood fit to the angular (or  $q^2$ -) <sup>864</sup> distribution. The use of event-by-event weights to correct for the acceptance, <sup>865</sup> rather than describing the acceptance in the fit, is driven by the variation <sup>866</sup> of the angular efficiency with  $q^2$ . This variation in  $q^2$  can be significant  $\epsilon_{\text{667}}$  compared to the size of the  $q^2$ -bins used in the analysis. Consequently it is not <sup>868</sup> possible to include a single PDF that describes the shape of the acceptance <sup>869</sup> in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  in a fit to the angular distribution of the daughters.

<sup>870</sup> A factorised approach has been adopted for the angular efficiency. The <sup>871</sup> factorised approach treats the angular efficiency as a function of  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$ <sup>872</sup> and  $\phi$  independently. The efficiency in  $q^2$  does not factorise and is instead <sup>873</sup> binned in  $0.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$ -bins, for the region above  $6.0 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ . At low  $q^2$ , <sup>874</sup> where the acceptance varies more rapidly,  $0.1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$ -bins are taken for <sup>875</sup> the region below  $1.0 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ , and  $0.2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$ -bins elsewhere. This bin  $\delta$  size is more than four times narrower than the smallest of the  $q^2$ -bins used  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}$  in the analysis. In each of these small  $q^2$ -bins a different angular efficiency is <sup>878</sup> used to calculate the event weights.

879 After applying the trigger and the full offline selection, approximately <sup>880</sup> two million events remain in the large  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  phase-space sample <sup>881</sup> for estimating the acceptance correction. These events were generated flat <sup>882</sup> in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  and have a falling distribution in  $q^2$ .



Figure 15: The reconstruction, trigger and offline selection pseudo-efficiencies as a function of the kinematic variables in  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  SM MC. The variation of the angular efficiencies at low- and high- $q^2$  is included for reference.

### 883 11.1 Exploiting symmetries in the acceptance correc- $\lim_{884}$  tion

<sup>885</sup> To maximise the available MC statistics, the efficiency distribution is folded 886 in  $\cos \theta_l$  and in  $\phi$ . The  $\cos \theta_l$  distribution is assumed to be symmetric about 887 cos  $\theta_l = 0$ . For this assumption not to be true there would need to be both <sup>888</sup> a large difference in the efficiency for  $\mu^+$  and  $\mu^-$  (that doesn't cancel when <sup>889</sup> the dipole field is flipped) and a large  $\cal CP$  asymmetry between  $B^0$  and  $\bar{B}^0$ .

890 The efficiency in the  $\phi$  angle is assumed to be symmetric with respect to 891 the translation of  $\phi \to \phi + \pi$ . The combination of folding the efficiency in  $\phi$  $\delta_{892}$  and in  $\cos \theta_l$  increases the effective MC statistics by a factor of four.

### 893 11.2 Testing the acceptance correction

<sup>894</sup> The acceptance correction is verified on MC and later cross-checked using <sup>895</sup>  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  data (Sec. [13\)](#page-71-0). Offline selected phase space MC events are <sup>896</sup> used to verify the performance on MC. The generator level distributions of <sup>897</sup> the phase-space events are flat in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  and hence provide a 898 good test of the re-weighting. For a given bin in the angular variables,  $\mathcal{B}$ , <sup>899</sup> the number of events after the acceptance correction is:

$$
N_b = \sum_{i=0}^{N} \frac{1}{\varepsilon_i(\cos\theta_l, \cos\theta_K, \phi, q^2)}
$$

<sup>900</sup> If the acceptance correction correctly reproduces the effects of the trigger,  $\omega$  reconstruction, stripping and offline selection then, the distribution of  $N_b$ <sup>902</sup> across the angular variables should be the same as the generator level distri-<sup>903</sup> bution.

 The performance of the factorised acceptance correction on an indepen- dent sample of phase space M is shown in Fig. [16.](#page-60-0) The generator level <sup>906</sup> distributions for  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$ ,  $\phi$  and  $q^2$  are compared to the distributions after the offline selection, reconstruction, trigger and stripping and to the distribution of candidates weighting for the expected acceptance effect. Af-<sup>909</sup> ter the acceptance correction the candidates are flat in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$ and accurately reproduce the generator level distributions.

<span id="page-60-0"></span>

Figure 16: The effect of the factorised acceptance correction as a function of the angular variables,  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$ ,  $\phi$  and of  $q^2$ . Figs (a,b,c,d) show the original distribution before correction (red), the corrected distribution (black) and the expected distribution (green). The corrected distributions match the expected distributions, with increased corrections both towards extreme  $\cos \theta_l$  values and the low  $q^2$  region.

## 911 11.3 Systematic uncertainty associated with the ac-<sup>912</sup> ceptance correction

<sup>913</sup> No evidence is seen indicating that the angular efficiency in each of the 0.5  $\text{GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$ -bins can not be factorised into three one-dimensional angular <sup>915</sup> efficiencies. It is however very difficult to quantify the level to which these <sup>916</sup> assumptions hold, beyond stating that it appears to hold at the level of 917 ∼ 5 – 10% (see Appendix [B\)](#page-151-0).

<sup>918</sup> Practically, a conservative estimate for the systematic uncertainty on the <sup>919</sup> acceptance correction is estimated by systematically varying the acceptance exo correction in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  by 5%, in a way that would introduce the <sup>921</sup> maximum bias in the physics parameters: e.g. by fluctuating the efficiency 922 of events with  $\cos \theta_l \sim \pm 1$  up or down by 5% to introduce a bias in  $A_{\text{FB}}$  or 923 events with  $\cos \theta_K \sim 0$  up or down by 5% to bias  $F_L$ .

## $_{\mathfrak{p}_{24}}$  12 Validation of the angular analysis with toy- $_{925}$  MC

<sup>926</sup> This section details the results of a toy-MC studies with the expected signal 927 and background yield in 1 fb<sup>-1</sup> for  $0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$  GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ . This  $q^2$  range has <sup>928</sup> been chosen for illustrative purposes and similar results are achieved in the <sup>929</sup> other  $q^2$  bins (with the caveats outlined below). Toy datasets were generated 930 with  $A_{\text{FB}}$ ,  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$  values as measured in Ref. [\[8\]](#page-204-3)  $(A_{FB} = -0.02, F_L =$ 931 0.36,  $A_T^2 = -0.16$  and  $S_9 = 0.06$ ). Five hundred datasets were generated.

<sup>932</sup> An additional 500 datasets were generated including an S-wave compo-933 nent with parameter values  $A_S = -0.2$  and  $F_S = 0.08$ , which correspond to <sup>934</sup> the values seen in  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ . In each case, the fit pdf did not contain an 935 S-wave component, effectively constraining  $A_S = 0$  and  $F_S = 0$ . This tests 936 the impact of the S-wave component on the fit.

 Signal candidates have been accept-rejected according to the acceptance correction described in Sec. [11](#page-57-0) and re-weighted in the subsequent fit. The effect of the weighted data on the error matrix was corrected using a 'sum of weights' correction provided by RooFit. Background events were generated flat in the angles but were modelled with a second order polynomial in the <sup>942</sup> fit.

<sup>943</sup> Pulls have been calculated from the difference between the generated 944 value of  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ , and the value returned by the likelihood fit, <sup>945</sup> divided by the parabolic error from the covariance matrix of the likelihood <sup>946</sup> fit.

## $_{947}$  12.1 MC validation for the observables <sup>948</sup>  $A_{\text{FB}}$ ,  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ .

949 The distribution of fit results for each of the observables  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ 950 are shown in Fig. [17](#page-63-0) ( $A_{FB}$  and  $F_L$ ), Fig. [18](#page-64-0) ( $S_3$  and  $S_9$ ). The experimental <sup>951</sup> uncertainty, pull centre and pull width for each observable are summarised <sup>952</sup> in Table. [13.](#page-64-1)

<span id="page-63-0"></span>

Figure 17: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $A_{FB}$  (top) and  $F_{L}$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A_{\text{FB}}$  and  $S_9$ .

<span id="page-64-1"></span>

Observable	Experimental	Pull	Pull
	Uncertainty	Centre	Width
$A_{\rm FB}$	$0.113 \pm 0.005$	$0.083 \pm 0.041$	$0.899 \pm 0.029$
$F_{\rm L}$	$0.091 \pm 0.004$	$0.029 \pm 0.042$	$0.935 \pm 0.031$
$S_3$	$0.100 \pm 0.004$	$-0.010 \pm 0.042$	$0.930 \pm 0.031$
$S_9$		$0.093 \pm 0.004$ -0.007 $\pm$ 0.038	$0.845 \pm 0.027$

Table 13: Results of fits to 500 toy experiments for the observables  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ .

<span id="page-64-0"></span>

Figure 18: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $S_3$  (top) and  $S_9$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A_{\text{FB}}$  and  $S_9$ .

<sup>953</sup> The distribution of fit results, when generating with  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ -like 954 swave, for each of the observables are shown in Fig. [19](#page-65-0) ( $A_{FB}$  and  $F_L$ ), Fig. [20](#page-66-0)  $955$  ( $S_3$  and  $S_9$ ). The experimental uncertainty, pull centre and pull width for <sup>956</sup> each observable are summarised in Table. [14.](#page-66-1)

<span id="page-65-0"></span>

Figure 19: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $A_{FB}$  (top) and  $F_{L}$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A_{\text{FB}}$  and  $S_9$  in the presence of a  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ -like s-wave.

<span id="page-66-1"></span>

Observable	Experimental	Pull	Pull
	Uncertainty	Centre	Width
$A_{\rm FB}$	$0.120 \pm 0.005$	$-0.044 \pm 0.043 \pm 0.951 \pm 0.032$	
$F_{\rm L}$	$0.089 \pm 0.004$	$0.100 \pm 0.041$	$0.900 \pm 0.030$
$S_3$	$0.099 \pm 0.004$	$0.117 \pm 0.042$	$0.934 \pm 0.031$
$S_9$	$0.098 \pm 0.004$	$-0.065 \pm 0.043$	$0.953 \pm 0.032$

Table 14: Results of fits to 500 toy experiments including the s-wave component for the observables  $A_{\rm FB},\,F_{\rm L},\,S_3$  and  $S_9.$ 

<span id="page-66-0"></span>

Figure 20: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $S_3$  (top) and  $S_9$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A_{\text{FB}}$  and  $S_9$  in the presence of a  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ -like s-wave.

## 957 12.2 MC validation for the transverse  $\begin{array}{lll} \text{\bf \textit{obs}} & \text{\bf \textit{obs}}\ \text{\bf \textit{ex}} & \text{\bf \textit{M}}_{\text{R}}^{Re},\ F_{\text{L}},\ A_{\text{T}}^{2}\ \text{\bf \textit{and}} & A_{\text{T}}^{Im} \end{array}$

<sup>959</sup> The study outlined above was repeated, however the fitting scheme was <sup>960</sup> changed to fit for the observables  $A^{Re}_T$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $A^2_T$  and  $A^{Im}_T$ .

<sup>961</sup> The distribution of fit results for each of the observables are shown in <sup>962</sup> Fig. [21](#page-67-0) ( $A_T^{Re}$  and  $F_L$ ), Fig. [22](#page-68-0) ( $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$ ). The experimental uncertainty, <sup>963</sup> pull centre and pull width for each observable are summarised in Table. [15.](#page-68-1)

<span id="page-67-0"></span>

Figure 21: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $A_{\text{T}}^{Re}$  (top) and  $F_{\text{L}}$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A^{Re}_T$  and  $A^{Im}_T$ .

<span id="page-68-1"></span>

Observable	Experimental	Pull	Pull
	Uncertainty	Centre	Width
$A^{Re}_T$	$0.235 \pm 0.010$	$0.074 \pm 0.039$	$0.876 \pm 0.028$
$F_{\rm L}$	$0.092 \pm 0.004$	$0.028 \pm 0.041$	$0.913 \pm 0.030$
$A^2_{\rm T}$	$0.315 \pm 0.014$	$-0.010 \pm 0.041$	$0.900 \pm 0.030$
$\bar{A}_{\rm T}^{\bar{I}\bar{m}}$	$0.294 \pm 0.013$	$-0.015 \pm 0.038$	$0.833 \pm 0.027$

Table 15: Results of fits to 500 toy experiments for the observables  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ ,  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm T}^2$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$ .

<span id="page-68-0"></span>

Figure 22: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $A_{\rm T}^2$  (top) and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A^{Re}_T$  and  $A^{Im}_T$ .

<sup>964</sup> The distribution of fit results, when generating with  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ -like <sup>965</sup> swave, for each of the observables are shown in Fig. [23](#page-69-0) ( $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$  and  $F_{\rm L}$ ), Fig. [24](#page-70-0) <sup>966</sup> ( $A<sub>T</sub><sup>2</sup>$  and  $A<sub>T</sub><sup>Im</sup>$ ). The experimental uncertainty, pull centre and pull width for <sup>967</sup> each observable are summarised in Table. [16.](#page-70-1)

<span id="page-69-0"></span>

Figure 23: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $A_{\text{T}}^{Re}$  (top) and  $F_{\text{L}}$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  in the presence of a  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ -like s-wave.

<span id="page-70-1"></span>

Observable	Experimental	Pull	Pull
	Uncertainty	Centre	Width
$A^{Re}_{\Gamma}$	$0.256 \pm 0.011$	$-0.059 \pm 0.042$	$0.938 \pm 0.031$
$F_{\rm L}$	$0.089 \pm 0.004$	$0.092 \pm 0.040$	$0.895 \pm 0.029$
$A^2_{\rm T}$	$0.314 \pm 0.014$	$0.100 \pm 0.042$	$0.925 \pm 0.031$
$\tilde{A_{\text{T}}^{Im}}$	$0.318 \pm 0.014$	$-0.077 \pm 0.042$	$0.923 \pm 0.031$

Table 16: Results of fits to 500 toy experiments including the s-wave component for the observables  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ ,  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm T}^2$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$ .

<span id="page-70-0"></span>

Figure 24: Distribution of fitted values (left), and pull distribution (right), for the observables  $A_{\rm T}^2$  (top) and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  (bottom) for 500 toy MC datasets when fitting for  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  in the presence of a  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ -like s-wave.

# <span id="page-71-0"></span><sup>968</sup> 13 Validation of the angular analysis with  $B^0\rightarrow$  $\delta^{\scriptscriptstyle \mathrm{sgs}} \qquad \qquad K^{*0} J\!/\!\psi$

<sup>970</sup> The full fitting strategy for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  has been validated using  $B^0 \to$  $K^{*0}J/\psi$  candidates. The angular distribution of these candidates can be well <sup>972</sup> described by the same angular distributions (in one, two or three dimensions) <sup>973</sup> that were discussed for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ . The only differences arise from hav- $_{974}$  ing  $A_{FB} = 0$  and a single set of amplitudes (with no differentiation between <sup>975</sup> left- and right- handedness). These differences have no impact on the form <sup>976</sup> of the angular distribution.

<sup>977</sup> A fit to the full statistics of the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  sample is described in 978 Sec. [13.2.](#page-72-0) A more appropriate comparison to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  is made by 979 then splitting the large  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  sample in the data into small 100 <sup>980</sup> event sub-samples, which loosely corresponds to the expected statistics in 981 the least occupied  $q^2$  bin.

## 982 13.1 Comparison with results from full angular analy-<sup>983</sup> sis at LHCb and BaBar

<span id="page-71-1"></span><sup>984</sup> The  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  transversity amplitudes from a full angular analysis at <sup>985</sup> LHCb and BaBar can be found in Tables [17](#page-71-1) and [18](#page-72-1) respectively. Ignoring 986 the S-wave contribution this gives values of:  $F<sub>L</sub>$  of 0.57 and 0.56 respectively; 987  $A_T^2$  of -0.14 and 0.05 respectively and  $S_9$  of -0.07 and -0.08 respectively.

	Including	No
	$S$ -wave	$S$ -wave
$ A_{\parallel} ^2$	$0.252 \pm 0.020$	$0.253 \pm 0.020$
$ A_{\perp} $	$0.178 \pm 0.022$	$0.191 \pm 0.019$
$-\delta_0$	$-2.87 \pm 0.11$	$-2.82 \pm 0.12$
	$3.02 \pm 0.10$	$3.07 \pm 0.09$

Table 17:  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  transversity amplitudes from a full angular analysis with  $36 \text{ pb}^{-1}$  of integrated luminosity at LHCb (from Ref. [\[20\]](#page-205-4)).
	No $S$ -wave
$ A_{\parallel} ^2$	
$ A_\perp ^2$	$\begin{array}{c} 0.211\pm 0.010\pm 0.006\\ 0.233\pm 0.010\pm 0.005 \end{array}$
$\delta_{\parallel}-\delta_0$	$-2.93 \pm 0.08 \pm 0.04$
	$2.91 \pm 0.05 \pm 0.03$

Table 18:  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  transversity amplitudes from a full angular analysis performed by BaBar (from Ref. [\[21\]](#page-205-0)).

## $_{\text{\tiny{988}}}$   $\,13.2\quad$  Fitting the full  $B^{0}\rightarrow J\!/\!\psi\, K^{*0}\; \text{sample}$

989 The full sample of  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  events were fitted, with and without an 990 S-wave component, to extract the observables  $A_T^R$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^I$  (and  $A_S$ 991 and  $F_S$ ). A comparison with the results from the BaBar collaborations full <sup>992</sup> angular analysis of  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  provides a powerful validation of the <sup>993</sup> fitting procedure. The fit results are summarised in Table. [19.](#page-72-0) The values <sup>994</sup> obtained in the present study are in good agreement with those from BaBar, 995 with  $A_{\rm FB}\sim 0$  . Note, the errors are not comparable on  $A_{\rm T}^2$  because of the use <sup>996</sup> of a partial angular analysis compared to the full angular analysis by BaBar.

<span id="page-72-0"></span>

Observable	Present result	Present result	BaBar value
	$(w / S$ -wave)	$(w/\text{o} S\text{-wave})$	$(w/o S-wave)$
$A^{Re}_T$	$0.009 \pm 0.007$	$0.009 \pm 0.007$	N/A
$F_L$	$0.561 \pm 0.002$	$0.552 \pm 0.002$	$0.56 \pm 0.03$
$A_T^2$	$0.042 \pm 0.015$	$0.029 \pm 0.013$	$0.05 \pm 0.03$
$A_T^{Im}$	$-0.362 \pm 0.016$	$-0.313 \pm 0.014$	$-0.34 \pm 0.05$
$A_S$	$-0.174 \pm 0.003$	N/A	N/A
$F_S$	$0.078 \pm 0.006$	N/A	N/A

Table 19: Comparison of  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  fit results from the present study, with and without the S-wave component, with the BaBar result from Ref. [\[21\]](#page-205-0).

997 Note, there is no first principle reason to expect  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  to have 998  $A_{\rm T}^2 = 0$ . It is non-zero in QCD factorisation [\[22\]](#page-205-1).

999 The one-dimensional projections of the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ , 1000  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distributions with the fitted PDF are shown in Fig. [25.](#page-73-0) The <sup>1001</sup> sinusoidal variation of  $\phi$  results from a non-zero value of  $S_9$  (and  $A_T^{Im}$ ). No 1002 asymmetry is seen in  $\cos \theta_l$ , but a significant asymmetry is visible in  $\cos \theta_K$ . 1003 This asymmetry results from interference of the  $K^{*0}(892)$  with a broad  $K^+\pi^-$ <sup>1004</sup> S-wave.



<span id="page-73-0"></span>Figure 25: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the full  $B^0 \to J/\psi$  $K^{*0}$  dataset; (a) mass, (b)  $\cos(\theta_L)$ , (c)  $\cos(\theta_K)$  and (d)  $\phi$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the signal-only pdf (green) and background-only pdf (red dash) are overlaid.

1005 The disagreement at  $\cos \theta_K \sim -1$  in Fig. [25](#page-73-0) is not understood. The  $_{1006}$  disagreement in the shape is at the level of  $\pm 5\%$  and is covered as a systematic 1007 uncertainty. No such disagreement is seen in  $\cos \theta_l$  and  $\phi$ .

## 1008 13.3 Validation using 100 event sub-samples

 A further check of the fitting procedure was performed by splitting the full  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  dataset into sub-samples. For this study, 1159 sub-samples of 100 events were used, corresponding roughly to the expected statistics <sup>1012</sup> in the least occupied  $q^2$  bin  $(2 < q^2 < 4.3 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4)$ . By fitting each sub- sample individually, the experimental precision and pull distributions in each observable could be analysed in the data. Due to the low level of background in each sub-sample (we expect around 5 background events in the upper

<span id="page-74-0"></span>

Observable	Experimental	Pull	Pull
	Uncertainty	Centre	Width
$A^{Re}_{T}$	$0.249 \pm 0.006$	$0.017 \pm 0.034$	$0.978 \pm 0.024$
$F_L$	$0.097 \pm 0.002$	$-0.206 \pm 0.041$	$1.160 \pm 0.029$
$A_T^2$	$0.495 \pm 0.017$	$-0.015 \pm 0.032$	$0.903 \pm 0.022$
$\tilde{A_{T}^{Im}}$	$0.480 \pm 0.017$	$0.207 \pm 0.028$	$0.811 \pm 0.020$

Table 20: Results of 1159 fits to 100 event sub-samples of the  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$ dataset neglecting the S-wave component.

  $B^0$  mass sideband) the polynomial used to model the angular shape of the background events was reduced from second to first order. The pull value for each sub-sample was calculated using the central value obtained from 1019 an equivalent fit to the full  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  dataset. Fits with results at a physical boundary are removed, as their errors can not be trusted.

 The results of this study, when the S-wave terms are neglected is sum-<sup>1022</sup> marised in Table. [20.](#page-74-0) The pull distribution of  $A<sub>T</sub><sup>2</sup>$  and  $A<sub>T</sub><sup>Im</sup>$  are biased. This bias occurs because the experimental uncertainty on the observables is large compared to the parameter range.

# 1025 14 Summary of validation studies

1026 The validation studies with toy-MC and  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  highlight some of the <sup>1027</sup> difficulties of this analysis:

 • The impact of the boundaries described in Sec. [9.5](#page-51-0) is clearly evident.In the toy studies the boundaries show up as a non-Gaussian distribution for the results of the toys - which in turn results in pull distributions that have a width larger or smaller than one.

<sup>1032</sup> • In some cases the allowed range of the parameters is small compared <sup>1033</sup> to the uncertainty on the fits (e.g.  $A_T^2$  for large  $F_L$ ).

 This may make it look like the fit performance on toy-MC is poor. It is clear that it is not always suitable to trust the covariance matrix returned by MINUIT as an estimate of the errors. This is particularly true for any parameter that is close to a boundary.

# <sup>1038</sup> 15 Angular analysis fit results

1039 This section details the result of the angular fits in the six-plus-one  $q^2$ -bins. 1040 Results of fits for both sets of observables,  $\{A_{FB}, F_L, S_3, S_9 \text{ and } A_9\}$  and <sup>1041</sup>  $\{A_{\rm T}^{Re}, F_{\rm L}, A_{\rm T}^{Im} \text{ and } A_{\rm T}^{2}\}$ , are detailed.

<span id="page-75-0"></span><sup>1042</sup> The central values for the two sets of observables are shown in Table. [21](#page-75-0) <sup>1043</sup> and Table. [22](#page-75-1) respectively.

$q^2$ ( GeV <sup>2</sup> / $c^4$ )			$A_{\text{FB}}$   $F_{\text{L}}$   $S_3$   $S_9$		$A_9$
$0.10 < q^2 < 2.00$	$-0.02 \pm 0.37$			$-0.04$ 0.05	0.12
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30$	$-0.20 \mid 0.74$		$-0.04$	$-0.03$ 0.06	
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68$		$0.16 \pm 0.57$	0.08	0.01	$-0.13$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$		$0.28 \pm 0.48$	$-0.16$	$-0.01$	$-0.00$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00$		$0.51 \,   \, 0.33$	0.03	0.00	$-0.06$
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00$	0.30	0.37	$-0.22$	0.06	$-0.00$
$1.00 < q^2 < 6.00$	$-0.17 \pm 0.65$		0.03		$0.07$   0.03

<span id="page-75-1"></span>Table 21: Angular analysis central values for the observables  $A_{\text{FB}},$   $F_{\text{L}},$   $S_{3},$   $S_{9}$ and  $A<sub>9</sub>$ .

$q^2$ ( GeV <sup>2</sup> / $c^4$ )	$A^{Re}_{\rm T}$	$F_{\rm L}$	$A^2_{\rm T}$	$A_{\rm T}^{Im}$
$\frac{1}{0.10 \leq q^2} < 2.00$	$-0.05$	0.37	$-0.14$	0.16
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30$	$-1.00$	0.74	$-0.29$	$-0.23$
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68$	0.50	0.57	0.36	0.05
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	0.71	0.48	$-0.60$	$-0.06$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00$	1.00	0.33	0.07	0.02
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00$	0.64	0.37	$-0.71$	0.18
$1.00 < q^2 < 6.00$	$-0.66$	0.65	0.17	0.41

Table 22: Angular analysis central values for the observables  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ ,  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$ and  $A_{\rm T}^2$ 

### <sup>1044</sup> 15.1 Error estimation

 The estimation of parameter errors is complicated by the presence of math- ematical boundaries in the fit. This is described in Sec. [9.](#page-48-0) To negate the boundary effects two different methods are pursued when estimating the statistical uncertainties on the angular observables: Feldman-Cousins and MINOS-like  $\Delta LL = \pm \frac{1}{2}$ <sup>1049</sup> MINOS-like  $\Delta LL = \pm \frac{1}{2}$  from the profile-likelihood (in the allowed parame-ter range).

#### <sup>1051</sup> 15.1.1 Feldman-Cousins estimate of the confidence interval

 The Feldman-Cousins technique for determining confidence intervals is de- scribed in Ref. [\[23\]](#page-205-2). The application of Feldman-Cousins to estimate the 68% confidence interval is described below, using  $F<sub>L</sub>$  as an example. The same 1055 process is applied for all four observables in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins.

<sup>1056</sup> First a fit is performed to estimate the best-fit values for all of the parame-1057 ters, including  $F<sub>L</sub>$  and the nuisance parameters,  $\lambda$ . The nuisance parameters 1058 include the other angular observables,  $A_{FB}$ ,  $A_{Im}$  and  $S_3$ . This set of fit-<sup>1059</sup> parameters will be denoted  $\hat{F}_{\text{L}}$  and  $\hat{\lambda}$ . Next a scan is performed over the full 1060 range of  $F_L$  ( $0 < F_L < 1$ ). For each value of  $F_L$ , the likelihood ratio:

$$
R^i = \frac{L(\vec{x}|F^i_{\rm L}, \hat{\hat{\lambda}^i})}{L(\vec{x}|\hat{F}_{\rm L}, \hat{\lambda})}
$$

<sup>1061</sup> is calculated, where  $\hat{\lambda}^i$  is used to represent the best-fit value for the nuisance <sup>1062</sup> parameters with  $F_{\rm L}$  fixed to be  $F_{\rm L}^{i}$ .

<sup>1063</sup> At every point in the parameter space 500 toys are generated from  $F_{\text{L}}^{i}$  and <sup>1064</sup>  $\hat{\lambda}^i$ , and the likelihood ratio is calculated for each toy. A confidence interval <sup>1065</sup> is then determined from the fraction of toys that have  $R_{\text{toy}}^i > R_{\text{data}}^i$ .

 Toy-data sets are accept-rejected and then re-weighted to account for the angular acceptance. Without simulating the  $q^2$ -dependence it is not possible to fully reproduce the acceptance effect seen in data. Instead, the acceptance 1069 distribution is assumed to be that of the average  $q^2$ -value in the  $q^2$ -bin. The toy-data sets are generated with the maximum likelihood estimate values obtained from the fit to the data with the parameter of interest fixed. When fitting a penalty term has been included in the log-likelihood to penalise com- binations of parameters that are outside the mathematically allowed region of parameter space.

#### <sup>1075</sup> 15.1.2 Potential problems with FC near boundaries

 Problems have been seen with the Feldman-Cousins intervals if parameters are near a mathematical boundary. This is true in several regions of param-<sup>1078</sup> eter space, most notably in the  $2 < q^2 < 4.3 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4 q^2$ -bin. Whilst FC deals well with having the parameter of interest near a boundary, the fits to the toy-MC can have significant problems if one of other parameters is near the boundary. In cases like this, the minimisation of MINUIT has trouble converging to the correct minimum.

<sup>1083</sup> If the MINUIT convergence fails, or the minima exists outside of a valid <sup>1084</sup> region of phase-space (i.e. where either the signal or background angular

pdfs go negative), an alternative sequential minimisation is performed.

#### 15.1.3 Falling back on sequential minimisation

 The sequential minimisation is simply a sequence of MINUIT fits where the initial parameters of each fit in the sequence are set to the final values of the previous fit. The initial parameters for the first fit in the sequence are set to sensible values. At the start of each of the fits in the sequence, the partial derivatives of the likelihood are computed to estimate sensible step sizes for each of the floating parameters. The sequence is ended once the change in  $_{1093}$  likelihood value between two fits is less than  $10^{-6}$ , or the sequence is 20 fits long.

 In some cases it is possible, due to boundary effects and/or parameter correlations, that the sequential fit will fail to converge or converge to a local minima. To protect against this, the sequential minimisation is performed multiple times with a Gaussian fluctuation of the initial signal parameters (the parameter values are constrained to the valid region of the phase-space). The sequential minimisation that yields the best likelihood value is chosen as the best fit result for the signal parameters.

### 15.2 Candidate distributions

1103 The distribution of events in mass,  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  in the six  $q^2$ -bins is given in Figs. [26](#page-78-0)[-32.](#page-84-0) The distribution of events in the signal mass window and upper mass sideband is shown in Figs. [33-](#page-85-0)[39.](#page-91-0)

<span id="page-78-0"></span>

Figure 26: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  in the full mass range. The blueline is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 27: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $2 < q^2 < 4.3 \,\text{GeV}^2/\text{c}^4$  in the full mass range. The blueline is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 28: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $4.3 < q^2 < 8.68 \,\text{GeV}^2/\text{c}^4$  in the full mass range. The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 29: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $10.09 < q^2 < 12.86 \,\text{GeV}^2/\text{c}^4$  in the full mass range. The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 30: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $14.18 < q^2 < 16 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  in the full mass range. The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 31: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $16 < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  in the full mass range. The blueline is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.

<span id="page-84-0"></span>

Figure 32: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $1 < q^2 < 6 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  in the full mass range. The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.

<span id="page-85-0"></span>

Figure 33: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 34: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $2 < q^2 < 4.3 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 35: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $4.3 < q^2 < 8.68 \,\text{GeV}^2/\text{c}^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 36: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $10.09 < q^2 < 12.86 \,\text{GeV}^2/\text{c}^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 37: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $14.18 < q^2 < 16 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.



Figure 38: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $16 < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.

<span id="page-91-0"></span>

Figure 39: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass,  $\cos\theta_l$ ,  $\cos\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  distribution of candidates with  $1 < q^2 < 6 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  in the signal mass window (left) and upper mass sideband (right). The blue-line is a fit to the data. The green-line is the signal component and the red-dashed line is the background component.

## 15.3 Comparison of interval estimates

1107 A comparison of the confidence and credible intervals on  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ , §3, §9 and A<sub>9</sub> is given in Tables. [23](#page-92-0) - [27](#page-93-0). In general there is good agreement between the result obtained using the Feldman-Cousins technique and by integrating a 68% credible interval of the profile-likelihood. Differences arise close to the mathematical boundary, due to the different treatment of the boundary effect in the two techniques. In several bins it was not possible to obtain MINOS error estimates directly from MINUIT for the lower or upper part of <sup>1114</sup> the interval. Most notably in the second and fifth  $q^2$  bin where  $A_{FB}$  is very close to the edge of the mathematically defined parameter space.

 The confidence and credible intervals can be seen in the plots contained in the webspace area at [this location](http://www.hep.ph.ic.ac.uk/~cp309/FCandMINOS_Results/results/)



<span id="page-92-0"></span>(http://www.hep.ph.ic.ac.uk/~cp309/FCandMINOS\\_Results/results/)

Table 23: 68% intervals on  $A_{FB}$  in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	[0.28, 0.47]	[0.30, 0.45]
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	[0.65, 0.84]	[0.65, 0.84]
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	[0.50, 0.64]	[0.51, 0.63]
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	[0.39, 0.56]	[0.41, 0.55]
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	[0.26, 0.41]	[0.27, 0.40]
$16. < q^2 < 19.$	[0.30, 0.46]	[0.30, 0.45]
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	[0.58, 0.73]	[0.59, 0.73]

Table 24: 68% intervals on  $F<sub>L</sub>$  in the six-plus-one  $q<sup>2</sup>$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	$[-0.14, 0.06]$	$[-0.15, 0.07]$
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	$[-0.10, 0.06]$	$[-0.11, 0.07]$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	[0.02, 0.15]	[0.01, 0.15]
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$[-0.23, -0.05]$	$[-0.23, -0.04]$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	$[-0.07, 0.12]$	$[-0.07, 0.11]$
16. $< q^2 < 19$ .	$[-0.31, -0.12]$	$[-0.30, -0.11]$
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	$[-0.04, 0.10]$	$[-0.05, 0.11]$

Table 25: 68% intervals on  $S_3$  in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	$[-0.04, 0.15]$	$[-0.05, 0.16]$
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	$[-0.07, 0.08]$	$[-0.08, 0.10]$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	$[-0.05, 0.09]$	$[-0.06, 0.08]$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$[-0.12, 0.09]$	$[-0.13, 0.10]$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	$[-0.08, 0.09]$	$[-0.08, 0.10]$
$16. < q^2 < 19.$	$[-0.04, 0.17]$	$[-0.05, 0.17]$
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	$[-0.01, 0.16]$	$[-0.01, 0.16]$

Table 26: 68% intervals on  $S_9$  in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $S_9$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

<span id="page-93-0"></span>

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	[0.03, 0.21]	[0.02, 0.22]
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	$[-0.02, 0.18]$	$[-0.04, 0.18]$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	$[-0.20, -0.06]$	$[-0.20, -0.06]$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$[-0.11, 0.11]$	$[-0.12, 0.11]$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	$[-0.14, 0.05]$	$[-0.14, 0.04]$
$16. < q^2 < 19.$	$[-0.10, 0.10]$	$[-0.10, 0.11]$
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	$[-0.05, 0.11]$	$[-0.06, 0.11]$

Table 27: 68% intervals on  $A_9$  in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{FB}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_3$  and  $A_9$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	$[-0.29, 0.21]$	$[-0.22, 0.14]$
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	$[-1.00, -0.87]$	$[-1.00, -0.80]$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	[0.36, 0.66]	[0.35, 0.66]
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	[0.56, 0.86]	[0.56, 0.87]
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	[0.95, 1.00]	[0.93, 1.00]
$16. < q^2 < 19.$	[0.49, 0.79]	[0.49, 0.80]
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	$[-0.88, -0.42]$	$[-0.91, -0.40]$

<span id="page-94-0"></span><sup>1119</sup> A comparison of the confidence and credible intervals on  $A^{Re}_T$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $A^2_T$  and 1120 $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  is given in Tables. [28](#page-94-0) - [31.](#page-95-0)

Table 28: 68% intervals on  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$  in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ ,  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm T}^{2}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	[0.27, 0.48]	[0.30, 0.45]
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	[0.63, 0.84]	[0.65, 0.84]
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	[0.50, 0.64]	[0.51, 0.63]
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	[0.40, 0.56]	[0.41, 0.55]
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	[0.26, 0.41]	[0.27, 0.40]
16. $< q^2 < 19$ .	[0.29, 0.46]	[0.30, 0.45]
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	[0.58, 0.74]	[0.59, 0.73]

Table 29: 68% intervals on  $F<sub>L</sub>$  in the six-plus-one  $q<sup>2</sup>$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	<b>MINOS</b>
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	$[-0.44, 0.20]$	$[-0.48, 0.21]$
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	$[-0.75, 0.36]$	$[-0.88, 0.45]$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	[0.05, 0.66]	[0.03, 0.67]
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$[-0.87, -0.18]$	$[-0.87, -0.17]$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	$[-0.21, 0.33]$	$[-0.21, 0.34]$
16. $q^2$ < 19.	$[-0.97, -0.36]$	$[-0.96, -0.37]$
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	$[-0.24, 0.56]$	$[-0.31, 0.64]$

<span id="page-95-0"></span>Table 30: 68% intervals on  $A<sub>T</sub><sup>2</sup>$  in the six-plus-one  $q<sup>2</sup>$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

$q^2$ range	FC	MINOS
$0.1 < q^2 < 2.0$	$[-0.12, 0.47]$	$[-0.17, 0.51]$
$2.0 < q^2 < 4.3$	$[-0.50, 0.54]$	$[-0.59, 0.72]$
$4.3 < q^2 < 8.68$	$[-0.26, 0.36]$	$[-0.28, 0.39]$
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$[-0.47, 0.37]$	$[-0.51, 0.39]$
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.$	$[-0.25, 0.29]$	$[-0.26, 0.30]$
$16. < q^2 < 19.$	$[-0.14, 0.53]$	$[-0.16, 0.53]$
$1.0 < q^2 < 6.0$	$[-0.04, 0.83]$	$[-0.07, 0.87]$

Table 31: 68% intervals on  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  in the six-plus-one  $q^2$  bins from Feldman-Cousins and MINOS, when fitting for  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ ,  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm T}^{2}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$ . For more details please see the description in the text.

## 1121 15.4 Feldman Cousins CL at the SM point

 As a measure of the consistency of the angular fit results and the SM predic- tion, the Feldman Cousins CL for the SM point was calculated. In contrast to the one dimensional FC confidence intervals, this CL is calculated varying all four angular observables simultaneously.

 One thousand toy datasets were generated at the SM-predicted central 1127 values of the angular observables  $\{A_{FB}, F_L, S_3, S_9\}$  in each  $q^2$  bin. The standard angular fit is performed on each toy dataset and the value of the 1129 likelihood,  $R_0$  is recorded. Another angular fit is performed with the angular observables fixed to their SM-predicted values and the value of the likelihood <sup>1131</sup> for this fit  $(R_1)$  is recorded. The likelihood ratio  $R_{\text{toy}} = R_0/R_1$  is then calcu-lated. The same procedure is performed on fits to candidates from the data  $_{1133}$  to obtain the likelihood ratio  $R_{data}$ . The p-value is then calculated by inte-1134 grating the distribution of 1000  $R_{\text{tov}}$  values from  $R_{\text{data}}$  to infinity. The same <sup>1135</sup> procedure is repeated for the set of angular observables  $\{A_{\rm T}^{Re},\ F_{\rm L},\ A_{\rm T}^{2},\ A_{\rm T}^{Im}\}.$ <sup>1136</sup> The resulting CLs are summarised in Tab. [32.](#page-96-0) No results are presented for the 10.09  $\langle q^2 \rangle$  = 12.86 bin as no SM prediction is available in this  $q^2$ 1137 <sup>1138</sup> region.

 Differences can arise between the two sets of CL-values for two reasons: small differences can arise due to limited number of pseudo-experiments that <sup>1141</sup> are generated; larger differences can arise in the second  $q^2$  bin due to the influence of the boundaries on the toy experiments.

<span id="page-96-0"></span>

Table 32: Angular analysis CLs at the SM point and p-value for the set of observables  $\{A_{\text{FB}}, F_{\text{L}}, S_3, S_9\}$  and  $\{A_{\text{T}}^{Re}, F_{\text{L}}, A_{\text{T}}^2, A_{\text{T}}^{Im}\}$  in each analysis  $q^2$ bin.

### $_{1143}$  15.5 Extracting the p-value for the SM point

 The p-value of the SM point (including the background description) has also been estimated using an unbinned goodness of fit test (point-to-point dissimilarity test [\[1\]](#page-204-0)). The test is performed only considering the angular 1147 phase-space defined by  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$ . A weighting function of the 1148 form  $\Psi = e^{-x^2/2\sigma^2}$  is used, where  $\sigma$  is defined such that  $\Psi$  covers 5% of the angular phase-space. The results of this test are summarised in Table. [32.](#page-96-0) In all cases the results indicate that the fit model at the SM point is a reasonable 1151 description of the data. The test was repeated with  $\Psi$  covering 10% of the phase-space, with no change in the conclusion.

<sup>1153</sup> Note, for the results in Table. [32](#page-96-0) there is also a reasonably large uncer-<sup>1154</sup> tainty on what is meant by the SM point, coming from theoretical uncertain-<sup>1155</sup> ties and differences between different theory predictions.

# $_{\tiny\textsf{1156}}$  16 Introducing a  $K^+\pi^-$  system S-wave

<sup>1157</sup> The inclusion of a spin-0  $K^+\pi^-$  component to the  $K^+\pi^-$  system, that can 1158 interfere with the  $K^{*0}(892)$ , is motivated by the analysis of the angular and 1159 mass distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  decays (see for example Ref. [\[21\]](#page-205-0)). The <sup>1160</sup> impact of the S-wave is evaluated and treated as systematic uncertainty on <sup>1161</sup> the differential branching fraction and angular observables. The size of this <sup>1162</sup> systematics is evaluated from the signal data. A 68% CL upper limit for the 1163 S-wave in the region  $1 - 6$ GeV<sup>2</sup> is estimated. This value is conservatively <sup>1164</sup> used as a systematic uncertainty. More details can be found in the following <sup>1165</sup> sections.

## <sup>1166</sup> 16.1 Impact on the angular distributions: formalism

<sup>1167</sup> When taking into account this new spin-0 component, the longitudinal am-<sup>1168</sup> plitude is replaced in the angular expression by the sum of two terms: the 1169 usual one,  $A_{0L/R}$  which corresponds to the longitudinal polarisation ampli-1170 tude of the  $K^{*0}$  (which has a Breit Wigner dependence as function of the <sup>1171</sup>  $K^+\pi^-$  mass) and a second amplitude,  $A_{0L}^0$ , corresponding to the S-wave <sup>1172</sup> contribution. This new amplitude at first approximation can be assumed to <sup>1173</sup> be constant over the  $\pm 100 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$  interval around the  $K^{*0}$  mass used in this <sup>1174</sup> analysis.

<sup>1175</sup> Explicitly, this corresponds to the transformation:

$$
A_{0,L/R}\cos\theta_K \rightarrow \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}}A^0_{0,L/R} + A_{0,L/R}\cos\theta_K
$$

 $_{1176}$  The immediate impact of the additional left- and right-handed S-wave am-<sup>1177</sup> plitudes is to modify  $\Gamma$  such that<sup>[2](#page-97-0)</sup>:

$$
\Gamma = |A_0^0|^2 + |A_0|^2 + |A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2 = |A_0^0|^2 + \Gamma'
$$

<sup>1178</sup> where  $A_0^0$  is the amplitude for the S-wave component. This will modify the <sup>1179</sup> standard observables, leading to:

<span id="page-97-0"></span><sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>The discussion of the S-wave is largely based on Ref. [\[24\]](#page-206-0)

$$
A_{\rm FB} = \frac{3}{4} \frac{Re(A_{\parallel L} A_{\perp L}^*) - Re(A_{\parallel R} A_{\perp R}^*)}{\Gamma'} \n= \frac{3}{4} \frac{Re(A_{\parallel L} A_{\perp L}^*) - Re(A_{\parallel R} A_{\perp R}^*)}{\Gamma(1 - F_S)} \nF_{\rm L} = \frac{|A_0|^2}{\Gamma'} = \frac{|A_0|^2}{\Gamma(1 - F_S)} \nA_{\rm Im} = \frac{Im(A_{\parallel L} A_{\perp L}^*) + Im(A_{\parallel R} A_{\perp R}^*)}{\Gamma'} \n= \frac{Im(A_{\parallel L} A_{\perp L}^*) + Im(A_{\parallel R} A_{\perp R}^*)}{\Gamma(1 - F_S)} \nS_3 = \frac{1}{2} \frac{|A_{\perp L}|^2 - |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 - |A_{\parallel R}|^2}{\Gamma'} \n= \frac{1}{2} \frac{|A_{\perp L}|^2 - |A_{\parallel L}|^2 + |A_{\perp R}|^2 - |A_{\parallel R}|^2}{\Gamma(1 - F_S)}
$$

1180 where  $A_{FB}$ ,  $A_{Im}$ ,  $S_3$  and  $F_L$  remain defined w.r.t. the  $K^{*0}$  and

$$
F_S = |A_0^0|^2 / \Gamma
$$

<sup>1181</sup> is the fractional contribution of the S-wave amplitude and is expected to be  $_{1182}$  small. There is also a new forward-backward asymmetry,  $A<sub>S</sub>$  that appears in <sup>1183</sup> the kaon angle. This comes from interference between the S-wave amplitude <sup>1184</sup> and the longitudinal  $K^{*0}$  amplitude,

$$
A_S = \frac{1}{\Gamma} \sqrt{3} \left[ |A_{0,L}| |A_{0,L}^0| \cos \delta_L + |A_{0,R}| |A_{0,R}^0| \cos \delta_R \right] .
$$

Interference terms between  $A_{0,L/R}^0$  and  $A_{\perp,L/R}$  or  $A_{\parallel,L/R}$  are removed by the  $\hat{\phi}$  transformation. Accounting for the S-wave amplitude, the 'folded' angular distribution can be written:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d^4 \Gamma}{dq^2 d \cos \theta_K d \cos \theta_l d\hat{\phi}} = \frac{9}{16\pi} \left[ \frac{2}{3} F_S (1 - \cos^2 \theta_l) + \frac{4}{3} A_S \cos \theta_K (1 - \cos^2 \theta_l) + 2(1 - F_S) F_L \cos^2 \theta_K (1 - \cos^2 \theta_l) + \frac{1}{2} (1 - F_S) (1 - F_L) (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) (1 + \cos^2 \theta_l) + (1 - F_S) S_3 (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) (1 - \cos^2 \theta_l) \cos 2\hat{\phi} + \frac{4}{3} (1 - F_S) A_{FB} (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) \cos \theta_l + (1 - F_S) A_{Im} (1 - \cos^2 \theta_K) (1 - \cos^2 \theta_l) \sin 2\hat{\phi} \right].
$$

The one dimensional projections of the angular distribution are given by :

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d\Gamma}{d\cos\theta_l} = \frac{3}{4} \left[ F_S + (1 - F_S)F_L \right] \left[ 1 - \cos^2\theta_\ell \right] +
$$
  

$$
\frac{3}{8} \left[ (1 - F_S)(1 - F_L) \right] \left[ 1 + \cos^2\theta_\ell \right] + (1 - F_S)A_{FB}\cos\theta_\ell
$$

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{d\Gamma}{d\cos\theta_K} = \frac{F_S}{2} + A_S \cos\theta_K
$$
  

$$
\frac{3}{2} (1 - F_S) F_L \cos^2\theta_K + \frac{3}{4} [(1 - F_S)(1 - F_L)] [1 - \cos^2\theta_K].
$$

# $1185$  16.2 Exploiting the phase change across the Breit-Wigner  $1186$  to estimate the S-wave

 $_{1187}$  The size of the interference term,  $A<sub>S</sub>$ , depends on the relative strong phase <sup>1188</sup> difference between  $A_0$  and  $A_0^0$  and on  $F_S$  and  $F_L$ . Ignoring for the moment <sup>1189</sup> the left- and right-handedness of the amplitudes, the maximum possible size 1190 of  $A_S$  is bounded by the size of  $F_S$  and  $F_L$ :

$$
|A_S| \leq \sqrt{3}(F_S(1 - F_S)F_L)^{1/2} .
$$

 $1191$  For a non-relativistic Breit-Wigner distribution,  $A_0$  can be split into real <sup>1192</sup> and imaginary parts:

$$
Re(A_0(m_{K^+\pi^-})) = \frac{a}{1+a^2} \text{ and } Im(A_0(m_{K^+\pi^-})) = \frac{i}{1+a^2}
$$

<sup>1193</sup> where

$$
a = \frac{m_{K^+\pi^-} - m_{K^{*0}}}{\Gamma/2}
$$

,

<sup>1194</sup> and  $m_{K^{*0}}$  is the pole mass of the  $K^{*0}$  Breit-Wigner. In terms of  $Re(A_0^0)$ , 1195  $Im(A_0^0), Re(A_0)$  and  $Im(A_0^0), A_S$  becomes:

$$
A_S(a) \propto Re(A_0^0)Re(A_0) + Im(A_0^0)Im(A_0)
$$

1196 There is also a phase change of  $A_0$  between the left- and right-hand side of <sup>1197</sup> the Breit-Wigner. If  $Re(A_0^0)$  and  $Im(A_0^0)$  are assumed to be constant across the  $\pm 100 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$  mass window used in the analysis, then the phase change 1199 of the Breit-Wigner, of  $A_0$ , can be exploited to measure the size of  $F_s$  from 1200 the asymmetry in  $\cos \theta_K$  for events above and below the  $K^{*0}$  pole mass.

<sup>1201</sup> If the average values of  $A<sub>S</sub>$  in the 100 MeV/ $c<sup>2</sup>$  window above and below 1202 the pole mass are  $A_+$  and  $A_-$ , then  $A_+ \pm A_-$  can be used to isolate  $Re(A_0)$ <sup>1203</sup> and  $Im(A_0)$  parts of the Breit-Wigner. Further it can be shown that:

<span id="page-100-0"></span>
$$
\langle F_{\rm S} \rangle = \frac{\left[ (A_+ + A_-)^2 / 4 + (A_+ - A_-)^2 / (4 \times 1.23) \right] \times 3.24 / (3F_{\rm L})}{1 - \left[ (A_+ + A_-)^2 / 4 + (A_+ - A_-)^2 / (4 \times 1.23) \right] \times 3.24 / (3F_{\rm L})} \tag{4}
$$

1204 where the numerical term are obtained, after integration, for  $\frac{\Gamma}{2} = 26 \text{ MeV}/c^2$ . 1205 The measurement of  $F<sub>S</sub>$  that comes from  $A<sub>+</sub>$  and  $A<sub>-</sub>$  is statistically more 1206 precise than simply fitting directly for  $F<sub>S</sub>$  and  $A<sub>S</sub>$  as independent variables <sup>1207</sup> because the measurement is based on a sizable interference term, rather than 1208 a measurement of a small extra amplitude – in simpler terms  $A_S$  can be more 1209 precisely determined that  $F_S$ .

1210 The procedure has been validated with a large statistics sample of  $B^0 \rightarrow$ <sup>1211</sup>  $K^{*0}J/\psi$  events comparing the calculated  $\langle F_S \rangle$  to the fitted  $F_S$ , as shown <sup>1212</sup> in Section [F.](#page-175-0)

1213 Given the good results obtained for the  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  decay, the pro-<sup>1214</sup> cedure can been applied to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ . This has been done for two <sup>1215</sup> different  $q^2$  ranges: 1-19 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  and also 1-6 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ . Unfortunately, in <sup>1216</sup> the latter case the statistics is too low for the fit (with the S-wave parameters) <sup>1217</sup> to converge successfully. To reduce the number of parameters we integrate 1218 over the  $\phi$  angle. This does not change the sensitivity to the S-wave parame-1219 ters (the sensitivity to which comes mainly through  $\cos \theta_K$ ) and removes two <sup>1220</sup> angular observables, simplifying the fit.

<sup>1221</sup> The result of the fit in the  $q^2$  region from 1 to 19 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  and 1 to 6  $\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ , excluding the  $J/\psi$  and  $\psi(2S)$ , is given on Table [33](#page-101-0) and Figures  $1223$  [79,](#page-179-0)[80,](#page-180-0) [81,](#page-181-0) [82.](#page-182-0) The values of  $F<sub>S</sub>$  have been computed assuming Gaussian

distributed errors on  $F_L$  and  $A_S^{\pm}$  $\mu_{1224}$  distributed errors on  $F_L$  and  $A_S^{\pm}$ . The same results are obtained by doing a <sup>1225</sup> profile likelihood scan.

<sup>1226</sup> If the S-wave contribution is fixed to 0, the  $F<sub>L</sub>$  value is  $0.52 \pm 0.03$  and <sup>1227</sup> 0.68  $\pm$  0.06 for the 1 to 19 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  and 1 to 6 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  regions respectively. <sup>1228</sup> Consistent with the nominal fit results.

In the high  $K^{*0}$  energy approximation  $F_S$  is expected to have the same  $q^2$ 1229 1230 dependence as  $F_{\rm L}$  (driven by the  $q^2$  dependence of the transverse amplitudes). This implies that taking the 68% CL upper limit in the region  $1-6 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ 1231  $1232$  as a systematic is a conservative estimate for every bin, since  $F<sub>L</sub>$  is largest in <sup>1233</sup> this region.

<span id="page-101-0"></span>

		$1 < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$	$1 < q^2 < 6 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$
Fitted parameters	$A^{Re}_T$	$0.619 \pm 0.088$	$-0.490 \pm 0.293$
	$F_L$	$0.523 \pm 0.031$	$0.700 \pm 0.066$
	$A_{S}^{+}$	$-0.025 \pm 0.051$	$0.003 \pm 0.109$
	$A_{\rm S}^-$	$-0.162 \pm 0.058$	$-0.228 \pm 0.119$
Using $eq 4$	$\langle F_{\rm S} \rangle$	$0.025 \pm 0.018$	$0.038 \pm 0.043$
		$(< 0.04$ at 68\% CL)	( $< 0.07$ at 68% CL)

Table 33: Fit results for  $F_S$  and  $A_S^{\pm}$  $\frac{1}{S}$  in the  $q^2$  region from 1 to 19 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ and 1 to 6 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c<sup>4</sup>$  when including the S-wave.

## <sup>1234</sup> 17 Correction for the threshold terms

<sup>1235</sup> In the angular fit we neglect lepton masses. This assumption holds every-1236 where apart the first  $q^2$  bin. When muon masses are not neglected, terms 1237 with additional  $q^2$ -dependence appear. The effect of neglicting these terms <sup>1238</sup> is corrected for a posteriori as discussed in the next sections. This correction 1239 roughly corresponds to a 10-20% factor for all observables, apart for  $F_L$  for <sup>1240</sup> which this effect is negligible.

## <sup>1241</sup> 17.1 Procedure to correct for the threshold terms

<sup>1242</sup> Since we do not have yet enough data to perform a complete parametrisa-<sup>1243</sup> tion as a function of the dimuon invariant mass squared, the only way the  $1244$  dependence on  $q^2$  is taken into account in the analysis is by performing the <sup>1245</sup> fit separately in wide bins of  $q^2$ . In each of these bins, the resulting "physics" 1246 parameters represent an average over that  $q^2$  bin.

 $\frac{1}{247}$  If we revisit the full PDF for the angular distribution then a  $q^2$ -dependence <sup>1248</sup> arises from three separate places:

<sup>1249</sup> 1. the  $q^2$  dependence of the form factors;

<sup>1250</sup> 2. an explicit dependence on  $q^2$  that accompanies  $\mathcal{C}_7$  and  $\mathcal{C}_7'$ ;

<sup>1251</sup> 3. threshold terms that depend on  $x = 4m_{\mu}^2/q^2$  in the angular distribution.

 $\Omega_{252}$  One and two can be associated with the  $q^2$  dependence of the amplitudes, <sup>1253</sup> or equally of the observables. The third type of  $q^2$  dependence has until now been completely neglected. These threshold terms are negligible at high  $q^2$ 1254 <sup>1255</sup> where  $q^2 \gg m_\mu^2$  and  $x \to 0$ , but may become significant as  $q^2 \to 0$ , in par-<sup>1256</sup> ticular in the  $0 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bin. If we revisit the angular distribution, 1257 the impact of the threshold terms is to modify  $I_1$  through  $I_9$  as:

$$
I_1^s = \frac{3}{4} \left[ 1 - \frac{x}{3} \right] (|A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2) + \frac{x}{2} (|A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_1^c = [1 + x] |A_0|^2
$$
  
\n
$$
I_2^s = \frac{1}{4} [1 - x] (|A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_2^c = -[1 - x] |A_0|^2
$$
  
\n
$$
I_3 = \frac{1}{2} [1 - x] (|A_{\perp}|^2 - |A_{\parallel}|^2)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_6 = 2 [\sqrt{1 - x}] Re(A_{\parallel L} A_{\perp L}^* - A_{\parallel R} A_{\perp R}^*)
$$
  
\n
$$
I_9 = [1 - x] Im(A_{\parallel L} A_{\perp L}^* + A_{\parallel R} A_{\perp R}^*)
$$
\n(5)

 $\Delta s \times A s \rightarrow 1$ , the angular distribution actually becomes isotropic in  $\cos \theta_{\ell}$ , <sup>1259</sup> cos  $\theta_K$  and  $\phi$  and we lose all sensitivity to the observables.

1260 These new terms create a problem for the  $q^2$  averaging (see Sec. [8.7\)](#page-45-0). <sup>1261</sup> Unfortunately, as a result of neglecting the threshold terms, in the fit to <sup>1262</sup> the data in the  $0 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bin, the measured values of the physics <sup>1263</sup> parameters will be a biased estimate of the pure physics quantities predicted <sup>1264</sup> by theory. A procedure to estimate this bias is described below.

## <sup>1265</sup> 17.2 Correction procedure

1266 Integrating the full angular expression over  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$ , yields:

$$
\Gamma = \left[1 + \frac{x}{2}\right] \left(|A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2 + |A_0|^2\right) \ .
$$

<sup>1267</sup> The individual terms in the angular distribution can also be updated to 1268 include a dependence on  $x$ , e.g.

$$
\frac{I_3}{\Gamma} = \frac{\frac{1}{2}(1-x)((|A_{\perp}|^2 - |A_{\parallel}|^2)}{(1+\frac{x}{2})(|A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2 + |A_0|^2)} = \frac{(1-x)}{(1+\frac{x}{2})} \frac{1}{2} A_T^2 (1-F_{\text{L}}) = \beta(q^2) A_T^2 (q^2) (1-F_{\text{L}}(q^2)).
$$

When averaging over the  $0 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bin, there are now three  $q^2$ 1269 <sup>1270</sup> dependent terms to worry about. As a reminder, in the simpler case when <sup>1271</sup> ignoring the threshold terms there are two  $q^2$  dependent terms  $F_L$  and  $A_T^2$ . <sup>1272</sup> In this case the fit is sensitive to a rate average of  $A_T^2(q^2)$ , where you sum <sup>1273</sup> over narrow  $q^2$  bins,  $q_i^2$ , weighting  $A_T^2$  by  $N(q_i^2)(1 - F_L(q_i^2))$ . Now that  $1274$  there are three  $q^2$  dependent terms some assumption needs to be made on <sup>1275</sup> the  $q^2$  dependence of the observables in order to unfold the effect of the <sup>1276</sup> x−dependence from the measured observables.

The only physics parameter that is not biased by the threshold effect is  $F_L$ .  $F_L$  is essentially determined by the  $cos(\theta_K)$  distribution which take the form:

<span id="page-103-0"></span>
$$
\frac{4}{3}(1+\frac{x}{2})[2(F_L)\cos^2(\theta_K)+(1-F_L)\sin^2(\theta_K)]\tag{6}
$$

 This expression is obtained from the full angular distribution neglecting the  $\phi$  depending terms and integrating over  $\cos(\theta_\ell)$ . While Eq. [6](#page-103-0) depends on x, it does not not change the shape of the distribution, only the amplitude. So, 1280 the threshold term has no impact on  $F_L$ .

<sup>1281</sup> To correct the other physics parameters for the threshold effects and <sup>1282</sup> obtain the true average, one needs to model the  $q^2$  dependence of the physics <sup>1283</sup> parameters in the bin. A first approximation is to take  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$  as <sup>1284</sup> constant and  $A_T^{Re}$  as rising linearly, since it must be 0 at  $q^2 = 0$ .

To do the weighting, one also needs to model the  $q^2$  variation of the transverse width. This can be achieved by using the experimental distribution of the events as function of  $q^2$  weighted by the term  $(1 - F_L)$ , modeling a plausible variation of  $(1 - F_L)$  as function of  $q^2$ , as for example:

<span id="page-104-2"></span>
$$
F_L(q_i^2) = \frac{aq_i^2}{1 + aq_i^2}
$$
\n(7)

 This parameterisation of  $F<sub>L</sub>$  is "physics" inspired.  $F<sub>L</sub>$  changes rapidly in <sup>1286</sup>  $q^2$  at low  $q^2$  but must become zero as  $q^2 \to 0$  (the photon is transversely polarised). It is also expected (in all models) to rise smoothly across the  $0 < q^2 < 2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  bin.

### <sup>1289</sup> 17.2.1 Correction factors

<sup>1290</sup> To first approximation, by neglecting the threshold terms we have underes-<sup>1291</sup> timated the size of the angular observables in the  $0 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bin. <sup>1292</sup> The multiplicative correction factors needed to correct our measurement take <sup>1293</sup> the form of Eq. [8](#page-104-0) for  $A_T^2$  and  $A_T^{Im}$  and Eq. [9](#page-104-1) for  $A_T^{Re}$ . They can be directly 1294 evaluated on data assuming a shape for  $F_L$  as in equation [7.](#page-104-2)

<sup>1295</sup> For a pure signal sample,

<span id="page-104-0"></span>
$$
Corr(A_T^2) = Corr(A_T^{Im}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^N (1 - F_L(q_i^2))}{\sum_{i=1}^N (\frac{1 - x_i}{1 + \frac{x_i}{2}})(1 - F_L(q_i^2))}
$$
(8)

<span id="page-104-1"></span>
$$
Corr(A_T^{Re}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^N (1 - F_L(q_i^2))}{\sum_{i=1}^N (\frac{\sqrt{1 - x_i}}{1 + \frac{x_i}{2}})(1 - F_L(q_i^2))} \quad . \tag{9}
$$

The result of the fit neglecting the threshold terms in the bin  $0 < q<sup>2</sup>$  $2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  has to be multiplied by these corrections to take into account the impact of the mass of the muon, as follows (similar relations hold for  $A_T^{Im}$ and  $A_T^{Re}$ ):

$$
A_T^2(0.1-2) = A_T^2(0.1-2)_{from fit} \times Corr(A_T^2)
$$
 (10)

For the errors we multiply by the corrections on the errors (similar relations hold for  $A_T^{Im}$  and  $A_T^{Re}$ :

$$
err(A_T^2(0.1-2)) = err(A_T^2(0.1-2))_{from fit} \times Corr(err(A_T^2))
$$
 (11)

It can be demonstrated that the corrections for  $S_3$ ,  $A_{FB}$  and  $A_{Im}$  are the same as those for  $A_T^2$ ,  $A_T^{Re}$  and  $A_T^{Im}$  respectively, since, according to section [8.7,](#page-45-0) the following relations hold:

$$
\langle A_{Im} \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \langle A_{T}^{\tilde{I}m} \rangle (1 - \langle F_{L} \rangle) \tag{12}
$$

$$
\langle S_3 \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \langle A_T^{(2)} \rangle (1 - \langle F_L \rangle) \tag{13}
$$

$$
\langle A_{FB} \rangle = \frac{3}{4} \langle \tilde{A}_T^{Re} \rangle (1 - \langle F_L \rangle) \tag{14}
$$

<sup>1296</sup> This correction procedure has been validated using the MC, as discussed <sup>1297</sup> in Appendix [E.](#page-164-0)

## <sup>1298</sup> 17.3 Results of the evaluation of the corrections on  $_{1299}$  data.

To evaluate the values of the corrections on data where we do not have a pure sample of signal events, Eq. [8](#page-104-0) and [9](#page-104-1) need to be modified introducing  $W_i$  as follows:

<span id="page-105-0"></span>
$$
Corr(A_T^2) = Corr(A_T^{Im}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^N (1 - F_L(q_i^2))W_i}{\sum_{i=1}^N (\frac{1-x}{1 + \frac{x_i}{2}})(1 - F_L(q_i^2))W_i}
$$
(15)

<span id="page-105-1"></span>
$$
Corr(A_T^{Re}) = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^N (1 - F_L(q_i^2)) W_i}{\sum_{i=1}^N (\frac{\sqrt{1-x}}{1 + \frac{x_i}{2}})(1 - F_L(q_i^2)) W_i}
$$
(16)

<sup>1300</sup> where  $W_i$  is a weight for the event i, which is the product of the weight taking <sup>1301</sup> into account the acceptance effects and a  $sPlot$  weight that comes from a fit <sup>1302</sup> to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution and is used to subtract the <sup>1303</sup> background.

<sup>1304</sup> The results are shown on table [34](#page-106-0) for three possible values of the pa-<sup>1305</sup> rameter a (in Eq. [7\)](#page-104-2). The linear approximation of  $A_{FB}$  and  $A_T^{Re}$  is used to <sup>1306</sup> estimate the size of the correction for these observables.

To determine the parameter  $a$  on data, the mean value of  $F<sub>L</sub>$  has been calculated using the following expression:

<span id="page-105-2"></span>
$$
\langle F_L \rangle = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N} F_L(q_i^2) W_i}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} W_i} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N} \left(\frac{aq_i^2}{1 + aq_i^2}\right) W_i}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} W_i} \tag{17}
$$

<sup>1307</sup> scanning the values of a between 0.2 and 1.3. The resulting curve is shown <sup>1308</sup> on Fig. [40,](#page-106-1) and the intersection with the measured value of  $F_L = 0.36 \pm 0.10$ 1309 gives the measured value of a of  $a = 0.67^{+0.54}_{-0.30}$ .

<span id="page-106-0"></span>

	$a = 0.37$   $a = 67$		$ a=1.21 $
Correction on $A_T^2$ , $S_3$ , $A_T^{Im}$ , $A_{Im}$	1.18	1.20	1.22
Correction on $err(A_T^2)$ , $err(S_3)$ ,			
$err(A_{T}^{Im})$ , $err(A_{Im})$	1.16	1.18	1.20
Correction on $A_T^{Re}$ , $A_{FB}$	1.12	1.13	1.14
Correction on $A_T^{Re}$ , $A_{FB}$ (linear approx)	1.06	1.06	1.07
Correction on $err(A_T^{Re})$ , $err(A_{FB})$	1 11	1.12	1.14

<span id="page-106-1"></span>Table 34: Values of the corrections evaluated with formulae [15](#page-105-0) and [16](#page-105-1) using 254 candidates in the range (0.1-2)  $\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ , assuming a behaviour for  $F_L$  as in Eq. [7.](#page-104-2) Three different values of the parameter a of  $F<sub>L</sub>(q<sup>2</sup>)$ , defined in Eq. [7,](#page-104-2) have been considered.



Figure 40: The curve represent the values of  $\langle F_L \rangle$  as function of a as calculated on data using Eq. [17](#page-105-2) . The horizontal lines represent the measured value of  $F_L$  and its error. The intersection with the curve gives the measurement of  $a = 0.67^{+0.54}_{-0.30}$ .

<sup>1310</sup> As a cross-check we also computed the correction assuming a linear be-<sup>1311</sup> haviour for  $F_L$  as function of  $q^2$  (see [E.2\)](#page-173-0), obtaining similar results.

# <sup>1312</sup> 18 Systematic uncertainties on and cross checks 1313 of the angular observables

<sup>1314</sup> Sources of systematic uncertainty are considered if they introduce an an-<sup>1315</sup> gular or  $q^2$ -dependent bias in the acceptance correction or can significantly <sup>1316</sup> change the estimated  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  signal yield. This includes data-MC <sup>1317</sup> corrections that vary with the momentum or  $p_T$  of the kaon, pion or muons. <sup>1318</sup> Common sources of systematic uncertainty for all of the analyses pre-<sup>1319</sup> sented in this note are:

<sup>1320</sup> • the statistical uncertainty on the acceptance correction coming from <sup>1321</sup> limited MC statistics;

- <sup>1322</sup> the uncertainty on the acceptance coming from the factorisation as-<sup>1323</sup> sumptions;
- <sup>1324</sup> the uncertainty on the acceptance coming from data-MC corrections;
- <sub>1325</sub> the uncertainty on the acceptance correction coming from differences</sub> <sup>1326</sup> in trigger efficiency between data and MC;
- <sup>1327</sup> the uncertainty on the line-shape of the  $K^+$  π<sup>−</sup>  $\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass.

<sup>1328</sup> For the differential branching fraction analysis, the contributions from:

$$
B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^- \text{ with } K \to \pi \text{ mis-id};
$$

$$
B^0_s \to \overline{K}^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-.
$$

<sup>1331</sup> are explored. For the angular analysis and zero-crossing point extraction the <sup>1332</sup> impact of:

1333  $\bullet$   $B^0 \leftrightarrow \overline{B}{}^0$  mis-id.

<sup>1334</sup> is considered. The letter in the subsection headings is a key that can be used <sup>1335</sup> when refering to the tables that appear later in this section and in Sec. [7.5.](#page-33-0)

## <sup>1336</sup> 18.1 Statistical uncertainty on the acceptance correc- $_{1337}$  tion  $|A|$

<sup>1338</sup> The statistical uncertainty on the factorised acceptance correction is small for 1339 most of the  $q^2$  range. At high- $q^2$  it can become more significant due to limited <sup>1340</sup> MC statistics. In the  $16 < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  bin, where the uncertainty is  $_{1341}$  largest, the statistical uncertainty on the acceptance corrections is 1-2%.
## $_{1342}$  18.2 Acceptance correction binning  $\vert$ B

1343 One potential source of systematic bias is in the choice of  $q^2$  binning for the <sup>1344</sup> acceptance correction - particularly in regions where the efficiency changes 1345 rapidly in  $q^2$ . To estimate the maximum possible size of this effect, the fit <sup>1346</sup> is repeated using the acceptance correction in  $\phi$ ,  $\cos \theta_l$  and  $\cos \theta_K$  for the 1347 neighbouring  $q^2$  bins.

## <span id="page-108-0"></span><sup>1348</sup> 18.3 Systematic biases on the acceptance correction  $\lim_{1349}$  and the break down of factorisation [C]

 To account for possible systematic biases in the acceptance correction, that are not accounted for else-where, an additional systematic uncertainty of 10% is applied to the acceptance correction. This is used as a "catch-all" for any effect in the acceptance correction that has not been fully understood in the studies in this note. To maximise any potential bias coming from this change in the acceptance correction this 10% variation is applied in a coherent way, <sup>1356</sup> e.g.

$$
w_i \to w_i (1 \pm 0.1 \times |\cos \theta_{l;i}|)
$$

<sup>1357</sup> or

$$
w_i \to w_i (1 \pm 0.1 \times |\cos \theta_{K;i}|)
$$

1358 Variations are also tried in which  $\cos \theta_l$  and  $\cos \theta_K$  efficiencies are varied <sup>1359</sup> simultaneously. A non-factorisable variation of efficiency where:

$$
w_i \to w_i (1 \pm 0.1 \times \sin(\pi \cdot \cos \theta_{l,i}) \sin(\pi \cdot \cos \theta_{K,i})
$$

<sup>1360</sup> is also considered.

1361 No additional variation is applied to the  $\phi$  angle as the  $\phi$ -acceptance <sup>1362</sup> is thought to be a predominantly geometrical effect and is less effected by <sup>1363</sup> traditional data-MC differences.

<sup>1364</sup> These 10% variations are conservative and could be relaxed if better agree-<sup>1365</sup> ment were to be achieved for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  decay or larger MC statistics were <sup>1366</sup> available.

## $_{1367}$  18.4 Trigger efficiency  $[D]$

<sup>1368</sup> The trigger efficiency in data can estimated using the Tis-Tos technique <sup>1369</sup> on  $B^0 \to K^{*0}J\!/\psi$  and compared to MC11a MC that has been selection with

 Stripping 17 and Triggered with TCK 0x40760037. Fig. [41](#page-110-0) shows the vari- ation of the trigger efficiency in data and MC as a function of the kinematic properties of the muon system. For the L0Muon trigger the efficiency is com-<sup>1373</sup> pared as a function of the average  $p_T$  of the  $\mu^+$  and  $\mu^-$ . Whilst there is a clear systematic difference seen in the efficiency, it appears to be indepen-<sup>1375</sup> dent of the muon  $p_T$  to  $\mathcal{O}(1\%)$ . A similar behaviour is exhibited by Hlt 1 and Hlt 2. At L0 and Hlt,1, the muon kinematics are the dominant contribution in determining the trigger efficiency.

1378 A similar study was completed in Ref. [\[14\]](#page-205-0) for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  in MC10. In keeping with the previous analysis the effect of trigger is estimated by <sup>1380</sup> varying the efficiency of soft muons ( $p \leq 10 \,\text{GeV}/c$ ) by 3\% in the acceptance correction. Remaining differences will be caught by the vairation of the acceptance correction described above.

<span id="page-110-0"></span>

Figure 41: Trigger efficiency for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  candidates in data (solid marker) and truth-matched  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  candidates in MC11a estimated using the Tis-Tos technique.

## <sup>1383</sup> 18.5 Data-MC corrections

#### $1384$  18.5.1 IsMuon efficiency [E]

<sup>1385</sup> An estimate for the systematic associated with the IsMuon performance is <sup>1386</sup> made by fluctuating the efficiency of the two muons in the MC within the un-<sup>1387</sup> certainty on data-MC correction. For a conservative estimate, the efficiency  $_{1388}$  of tracks with momentum  $\leq 10 \,\text{GeV}/c$  is fluctuated downwards (upwards) 1389 and with momentum  $> 10 \,\text{GeV}/c$  upwards (downwards) within their uncer- $_{1390}$  tainty. The uncertainty is typically  $2-10\%$  and varies with momentum and  $\eta$ . The regions with the largest uncertainty are also the least polpulated by <sup>1392</sup> signal candidates in the data.

#### $1393$  18.5.2 Tracking efficiency  $\boxed{\mathrm{F}}$

<sup>1394</sup> An estimate for the systematic associated with the tracking performance is <sup>1395</sup> estimated by fluctuating the efficiency for each of the four tracks in MC <sup>1396</sup> within the uncertainty on data-MC correction. For a conservative estimate, <sup>1397</sup> the efficiency of tracks with momentum  $\leq 10 \,\text{GeV}/c$  is fluctuated downwards  $_{1398}$  (upwards) and with momentum  $> 10 \,\text{GeV}/c$  upwards (downwards) within 1399 their uncertainty. The uncertainty is typically  $2 - 10\%$  and varies with mo-1400 mentum and  $\eta$ . Again, the regions with the largest uncertainty are also the <sup>1401</sup> least polpulated.

#### $_{1402}$  18.5.3 PID performance [G]

 $T_{1403}$  The PID distributions used for the MC are sampled from a  $D^{*+}$  calibration 1404 sample in bins of  $(p, \eta)$  and occupancy. There are two possible sources of <sup>1405</sup> uncertainty associated with this calibration sample: a statistical uncertainty <sup>1406</sup> associated with the number of  $K^{\pm}/\pi^{\pm}$  candidates in each of the bins and a <sup>1407</sup> systematic uncertainty associated with the choice of binning.

1408 A systematic uncertainty on the  $\text{DLL}_{K\pi}$  and  $\text{DLL}_{\mu\pi}$  corrections is esti- mated on the binning scheme, by assigning 50% of events within 10% of the bin width to the lower (higher) bin edge a DLL from the lower (higher) bin of the calibration sample.

#### $_{1412}$  18.5.4 IP smearing H

<sup>1413</sup> A conservative estimate of the systematic uncertainty on the IP smearing is <sup>1414</sup> made by producing an acceptance correction without IP smearing.

<span id="page-112-0"></span>

Figure 42: The  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass distribution of MC  $B^0 \to$  $K^{*0}\mu^+\mu^-$  candidates at high- and low- $q^2$  (a) and the  $q^2$  dependence of the Gaussian width of the double Crystal Ball shapes used to model the invariant mass distribution (b).

## <sup>1415</sup> 18.5.5 BDT input variable re-weighting [I]

<sup>1416</sup> The variable  $B^0$   $p_T$  is re-weighted when applying the BDT to the sample of <sup>1417</sup> generated events used to defined the acceptance correction. The re-weighting <sup>1418</sup> of this variable was removed and a new acceptance correction produced. The <sup>1419</sup> same procedure was also performed for the variable  $B^0$  p.

## $_{1420}$  18.6 Signal mass model [J]

1421 In the fits to the  $K^+\pi^-\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass, the signal line-shape is assumed <sup>1422</sup> to be the same for the signal and control channel and to be independent of <sup>1423</sup>  $q^2$ . This has been cross checked for simulated  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  events in the  $_{1424}$   $q^2$  bins used in this analysis. The Gaussian width of the double Crystal Ball <sup>1425</sup> shapes used to model the invariant mass distribution of these fits can be seen <sup>1426</sup> in Figure. [42](#page-112-0) (b). A straight-line fit to this data yields a gradient of about  $1427$  5%. This 5% is assigned as a systematic uncertainty by varying the width of <sup>1428</sup> the signal dsitribution by  $\pm 5\%$  in the likelihood fits.

## $_{1429}$  18.7 Background angular model  $\vert K \vert$

In the angular fit, the background shape in each angle is modelled by a 2<sup>nd</sup> 1430 <sup>1431</sup> order polynomial. The systematic uncertainty associated with this choice <sup>1432</sup> of parameterisation is estimated by fitting using  $0<sup>th</sup>$ ,  $1<sup>st</sup>$  and  $3<sup>rd</sup>$  order poly-<sup>1433</sup> nomials. Zeroth- and first-order background models are not expected to  accurately describe background shape. Consider that a zeroth order polyno- mial is unable to model an asymmetric distribution of background events in <sup>1436</sup> cos  $\theta_l$ . This will result in the mis-measurement of  $A_{FB}$  ( $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ ). Similarly, a first order polynomial is unable to model any higher-order variations in the  $\phi$  distribution of background events, to which the measurement of  $S_3$ ,  $S_9$  and <sup>1439</sup>  $A_9$   $(A_{\rm T}^2, A_{\rm T}^{Im})$  are sensitive. The results of this study are in Appendix. [H.](#page-191-0)

 The sensitivity of the fit results to statistical fluctuations in the back- ground is examined using pseudo-experiments. Problems could arise due to the small number of background candidates and the event weighting proce- dure. This could lead to events in an unlikely region of phase-space obtaining large weights and dramatically changing the background shape. To explore these effects, 10000 toy datasets are generated with the background flat in <sup>1446</sup> the angles (a  $0<sup>th</sup>$  order polynomial). These datasets are fitted with 1<sup>st</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> order polynomials, and compared to "nominal" fits performed using 2<sup>nd</sup> 1447 order polynomials. The results of this study are summarised in Tables. [36-](#page-119-0)[40](#page-123-0) and Tables. [41](#page-124-0)[-44.](#page-127-0) These biases are small.

# 1450 18.8  $K^{*0} \leftrightarrow \overline{K}^{*0}$  mis-id [L]

<sup>1451</sup> The systematic bias coming from  $K^{*0} \leftrightarrow \overline{K}^{*0}$  is negligible (below the 1% <sup>1452</sup> level) and will only impact  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  ( $A_{\rm FB}$ ,  $S_9$  and  $A_9$ ).

## <span id="page-113-0"></span><sup>1453</sup> 18.9 Peaking backgrounds [M]

<sup>1454</sup> The uncertainty on the peaking backgrounds from  $B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  ( $\pm 0.5\%$ ) <sup>1455</sup> and  $B_s^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  are considered for the differential branching fraction. <sup>1456</sup>  $B_s^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  has not yet been seen. For the analysis it is assumed that <sup>1457</sup> the ratio of this decay mode to  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  is a simple ratio of the CKM <sup>1458</sup> elements and  $f_s/f_d$ , i.e. it is approximately 1%. An uncertainty of  $\pm 1\%$  is <sup>1459</sup> assumed on this number.

 Peaking backgrounds are not accounted for directly in the angular fits. It is difficult to satisfactorily account for this contribution due to the un-<sup>1462</sup> known angular distribution of  $B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  and  $B_s^0 \to \overline{K}^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ . Instead a conservative estimate is assumed in which these backgrounds have the same shape as the signal angular distributions, and maximal or minimal values of <sup>1465</sup> the physics parameters (e.g.  $A_{FB} = \pm 1$  and  $F_L = 0, 1$ ). This leads to a sys-<sup>1466</sup> tematic uncertainty at the level of 2% for  $B_s^0 \to \phi \mu^+ \mu^-$  and  $B_s^0 \to \overline{K}^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ . These variations are not included in the tables below.

## <span id="page-114-0"></span> $_{1468}$  18.10 Multiple candidates  $[N]$

 The fits for the angular observables have been repeated removing all events that contain multiple candidates (1%). This has a negligible impact on the final result (this variation is not shown in tables below).

## $_{1472}$  18.11 Removal of soft-tracks  $[O]$

 The fits to the angular observables have also been repeated by removing events with tracks with momenta less than  $5 \text{ GeV}/c$  (and recomputing the acceptance correction). This variation is prompted by Fig. [57](#page-148-0) in Appendix [A.](#page-146-0) <sup>1476</sup> The number of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  candidates removed by this requirement is <sup>1477</sup> small in the data. These candidates tend to sit at the extremes of  $\cos \theta_K$  and typically have large weights. The effect of removing these candidates is indicated in Tables. [41-](#page-124-0)[44.](#page-127-0)

## $_{1480}$  18.12 Uncertainty on the S-wave component  $[P]$

 The fits are performed assuming the absence of an S-wave component. The systematic uncertainty introduced by this assumption was estimated by in- corporating an s-wave into the pdf with the properties extracted in Sec. [16.](#page-97-0) 1484 This corresponds to the parameters  $A_S = -0.11$  and  $F_S = 0.07$ .

# <sup>1485</sup> 18.13 Estimation of the systematic uncertainty on the **angular observables**

 Systematic uncertainties on the angular observables have been estimated in two ways:

 1. In an ad-hoc way, by systematically varying the acceptance correction and repeating the fit to the data with weights from this new acceptance correction;

2. Using toy pseudo-experiments.

 Results from the first approach are included in Appendix. [H.](#page-191-0) The second approach is described below.

 In the toy approach, the typical size of the systematic bias is estimated by generating toys with the nominal acceptance effect and the signal and background parameters fixed to their best fit values to the data. In the FC toys, each candidate is the weighted by the same acceptance function that is used to accept-reject events. Here, the toys are instead weighted according to the acceptance effect after the systematic effect of interest has been varied; i.e. the acceptance used to weight the toys is not the same as the one that has been used to accept-reject them.

 Ten thousand toy datasets were generated for each systematic variation described above, with the measured central values in Tables [21](#page-75-0) and [22.](#page-75-1) The standard angular fit was then performed on each generated dataset to ob- tain the distribution of fitted values for each angular observable and each systematic variation.

 The size of the systematic uncertainty on each physics parameter is cal- culated as the difference between the value of the physic parameter used to generate the toys and the mean value of the parameter from the angular fits to the toys. The standard error on the mean is used as a measure of the statistical uncertainty arising from the limited number of generated datasets, <sup>1513</sup> for each observable in each  $q^2$  bin.

 This procedure is not used to estimate the systematic uncertainty related to peaking backgrounds, which is described in section [18.9,](#page-113-0) or that related to multiple candidates, which is described in section [18.10.](#page-114-0)

# <sup>1517</sup> 19 Calculating the overall systematic contri-bution

 The combined systematic uncertainty on each observable is then calculated from:

 $\bullet \text{ the largest of the cos } \theta_l \text{ [up,down], cos } \theta_K \text{ [up,down], and non-factorisable]}$ 1522 cos  $\theta_l$  cos  $\theta_K$  [up,down] variations; • the systematic variation of the muon identification efficiency; • the systematic variation of the tracking efficiency; • the systematic variation of the trigger efficiency; • the systematic variation between the IP smeared and the non-IP smeared simulated events; • the systematic variation of the signal mass resolution; • the systematic variation of the PID, by varying the PID binning; <sup>1530</sup> • the systematic variation achieved when using the neighbouring  $q^2$  bin for the acceptance; • the introduction of a 7\% S-wave; • the possible bias from peaking backgrounds. These contributions were added in quadrature ignoring correlations. For completeness, the variations that do not represent reasonable changes in the analysis procedure and instead constitute cross checks are listed below: • Cut on the hadron momentum; • Tightening of the peaking background vetoes; <sup>1539</sup> • Reweighting (or not) the B momentum and the B  $p_T$ . • Removal of events containing multiple candidates.  $\bullet$  Variation of the background angular fit to  $0^{th}$ ,  $1^{st}$  or  $3^{rd}$  order (see Appendix [H\)](#page-191-0).

These variations do not have any significant impact on the final result.

 The values in the tables of systematic uncertainties, shown in section [19.0.1,](#page-118-0) are calculated in the following way. Toy datasets are produced by generating events and performing an accept-reject procedure to replicate the acceptance effect. The systematic studies are performed by re-weighting the events ac- cording to a systematically varied acceptance correction and performing the angular fit. The results of these fits are compared to the "nominal" fit result, when using the same acceptance correction that is used to accept-reject the events.

 Ten thousand datasets are generated using the same acceptance correction that is used to accept-reject the events. These datasets are fitted, obtaining a distribution of fitted values for each observable. The mean of these distri- butions are shown in the first row of the tables, the row labelled "nominal". Ten thousand datasets are then generated for each systematic variation, now using a systematically varied acceptance correction. The same fit is then performed on each of these datasets to obtain a systematically varied distri- bution of fitted values. The mean of each systematically varied distribution is extracted. The difference of the two means is then the systematic uncer- tainty that corresponds to each systematic variation, and is shown in the tables.

 The standard error on each 'nominal' value is also calculated. If the standard error is larger than a given systematic uncertainty obtained from the above procedure, then the standard error is taken as that systematic uncertainty.



<span id="page-118-0"></span>



<span id="page-119-0"></span>Table 36: Variation of A<sub>FB</sub> when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. AFB when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 36: Variation of



Table 37: Variation of  $F_L$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.  $F_{\rm L}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 37: Variation of



Table 38: Variation of  $S_3$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. S3 when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 38: Variation of



Table 39: Variation of  $S_9$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.  $S_9$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 39: Variation of



<span id="page-123-0"></span>Table 40: Variation of A<sub>9</sub> when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. A9 when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 40: Variation of



<span id="page-124-0"></span>Table 41: Variation of  $A_{\mathsf{T}}^{\mathsf{Re}}$  $T^{\text{fe}}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.



Table 42: Variation of  $F_L$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.  $F_{\rm L}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 42: Variation of



Table 43: Variation of र्नु  $\frac{2}{1}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.



<span id="page-127-0"></span>Table 44: Variation of  $A_{\Gamma}^{In}$  $T^m$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.

# <sup>1568</sup> 20 Result plots and tables

 $_{1569}$  Figures. [43-](#page-128-0)[45](#page-129-0) show the results of the fits for  $F<sub>L</sub>$  and the two sets of ob-<sup>1570</sup> servables  $A_{FB}$ ,  $S_3$ ,  $A_9$  and  $A_T^{Re}$ ,  $A_T^{2}$ ,  $A_T^{Im}$  in the six  $q^2$ -bins. The statistical <sup>1571</sup> uncertainty on the points was obtained using the Feldman-Cousins technique. <sup>1572</sup> The results are also presented in Table. [45](#page-130-0) below.

<sup>1573</sup> The SM prediction for the angular observables, and the prediction rate-<sup>1574</sup> averaged over the  $q^2$  bin, are also indicated on the figures. No SM prediction  $1575$  is included for the region between the  $c\bar{c}$  resonances where the assumptions  $1576$  made in the prediction break down. No theory band is included for  $A_9$  and <sup>1577</sup>  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$ , which are expected to be small,  $\mathcal{O}(10^{-3})$  [\[25\]](#page-206-0), in the SM. The theory <sup>1578</sup> band is also omitted for another reason, unlike the other observables, it could <sup>1579</sup> be sensitive to the SM contributions from helicity suppressed (by  $m_s/m_b$ ) <sup>1580</sup> right-handed currents, that are usually neglected in the calculation. The  $_{1581}$  observable  $S_9$  is suppressed by the small size of the strong phase difference <sup>1582</sup> and is expected to be vanishingly small.

## <sup>1583</sup> 20.1 Normal variables

<span id="page-128-0"></span>

Figure 43: Fraction of longitudinal polarisation of the  $K^{*0}$ ,  $F<sub>L</sub>$  and dimuon forward-backward asymmetry,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , as a function of  $q^2$ .



Figure 44: The observables  $S_3$ ,  $S_9$  and  $A_9$  as a function of  $q^2$ .

# <sup>1584</sup> 20.2 Reparam variables

<span id="page-129-0"></span>

Figure 45: Transverse asymmetries,  $A_T^{Re}$  and  $A_T^2$  as a function of  $q^2$ . No theory band is included for the  $A^{Re}_T$  prediction, the central value of the theory prediction is however indicated by the continuous (blue) curve.

<span id="page-130-0"></span>

The first uncertainty is statistical and the second systematic.					
	$A_{\text{FB}}$	$F_{\rm L}$	$S_3$	$S_9$	
$0.10 < q^2 < 2.00$	$-0.12 - 0.00$ $-0.02 + 0.12 + 0.0$	$+0.37^{+0.10+0.7}_{-0.06}$	$-0.10 - 0.00$ $-0.04 + 0.10 + 0.04$	$-0.09 - 0.01$ pip+01-05-00:0+	
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30$	$-0.20^{+0.08}_{-0.08}$	$\begin{array}{l} +0.9-0.99-0.03\\ +0.74-0.0+0.10\\ +0.54-0.09-0.03\\ 0.00-0.00-0.03\\ 0.010+0.01\\ 0.010+0.01\end{array}$	$-0.04 + 0.10 + 0.01$	$-0.03^{+0.11+0.00}_{-0.04}$ $-0.04 - 0.00$	
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68$	$+0.16^{+0.06+0.06}_{-0.02}$	$-0.07 - 0.03$	$+0.08^{+0.07+0.01}_{-0.07+0.01}$	$+0.01^{+0.08+0.00}_{-0.06-0.000}_{-0.10+0.000}_{-0.00}$	
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$+0.11$ +0.28+0.07+0.02 +0.28-0.06-0.01	$+0.48 + 0.08 + 0.03 + 0.03 + 0.03$	$-0.16^{+0.06-0.01}_{-0.11+0.01}$	$-0.11 - 0.00$	
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00$	$+0.51_{-0.05-0.01}^{+0.07+0.02}$	$+0.33^{+0.08}_{-0.07}^{+0.08}_{-0.09}^{+0.03}_{-0.09}$ +0.37 $^{+0.09}_{-0.09}$	$+0.03^{+0.09+0.01}_{-0.04}$ $-0.10 - 0.01$	$0.00+0.00+0.01$	
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00$	$+0.30^{+0.08+0.02}_{-0.02}$ $-0.08 - 0.01$	$-0.07 - 0.03$	$0.99 + 0.10 + 0.02$ $0.09 - 0.09 - 0.01$	$+0.06^{+0.11+0.00}_{-0.11+0.00}$ $-0.10 - 0.01$	
$1.00 < q^2 < 6.00$	$0, 17 + 0.06 + 0.02$ $-0.06 - 0.00$ ī	$+0.65^{+0.08+0.01}_{-0.07-0.03}$	$+0.03^{+0.07+0.00}_{-0.07-0.01}$	$+0.01^{+0.09+0.00}_{-0.08-0.00}$	
	Æ <sup>e</sup>	र्भ	$\bar{A}^m_\Gamma$	$A_9$	
$0.10 < q^2 < 2.00$	$-0.05 + 0.26 + 0.02$	$-0.14_{-0.30}^{+0.34+0.1}$	$+0.16^{+0.31+0.1}_{-0.22}$	$\begin{array}{c} +0.12 + 0.09 + 0.01 \ +0.12 - 0.09 - 0.01 \end{array}$	
$2.00 < q^2 < 4.30$	$-1.00^{+0.24-0.00}_{-0.13+0.04}$	$-0.29 - 0.39 - 0.02$ -0.29+0.65+0.02 -0.46-0.01	$-0.23^{+0.77+0.02}_{-0.07+0.02}$	$\begin{matrix} +0.06^{+0.12+0.01}_{-0.08-0.00} \\ -0.13^{+0.07+0.01}_{-0.07-0.01} \end{matrix}$	
$4.30 < q^2 < 8.68$	$-0.14 - 0.03$ $+0.50^{+0.16+0.01}_{-0.7}$	$\begin{matrix} +0.36^{+0.30+0.03}_{-0.31-0.03} \\ -0.60^{+0.31-0.05}_{-0.42+0.05} \\ \end{matrix}$	$-0.31 - 0.01$ $+0.05^{+0.31+0.01}_{-0.21}$		
$10.09 < q^2 < 12.86$	$+0.71^{+0.15+0.01}_{-0.15-0.03}$		$-0.06 + 0.43 + 0.03$	$-0.00^{+0.11+0.00}_{-0.11-0.01}_{-0.11+0.01}_{-0.08-0.01}$	
$14.18 < q^2 < 16.00$	$+1.00 + 0.00 + 0.01$	$+0.07 + 0.26 + 0.03$	$\begin{array}{c} -0.00 \\ +0.02 \\ +0.02 \\ +0.03 \\ +0.18 \\ +0.18 \\ +0.35 \\ +0.$	$-0.08 - 0.01$	
$16.00 < q^2 < 19.00$	$+1.00_{-0.05-0.02}^{+0.05-0.02}$ +0.64+0.15+0.01	$-0.1 - 0.26 - 0.03$ $0.01 - 0.28 - 0.02$ $-35 + 0.06$	$(-0.32 - 0.02)$	$0.04010 + 0.01010$ $0.10 - 0.01$ スコール	
$1.00 < q^2 < 6.00$	$-0.22 - 0.00$ $-0.66 + 0.24 + 0.04$	$-0.41 - 0.02$ $\frac{1}{1}$ $\rightarrow$ $\frac{1}{1}$ $\frac{0.03}{0.03}$ $-1.0$	$+0.41 + 0.42 + 0.02$ $-0.45 - 0.03$	$-0.08 - 0.01$ $+0.03^{+0.08+0.08}_{-0.08}$	

Table 45: Central values for, and statistical and systematic uncertainties on  $A_{\text{FB}}$ ,  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $S_9$ ,  $S_3$ ,  $A_{\text{T}}^{\text{Re}}$  $T^e$ ,  $A_T^2$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  in bins of  $\sigma$ 

# <sup>1585</sup> 21 Zero crossing point extraction

<sup>1586</sup> As discussed in Sec. [1](#page-9-0) the zero-crossing point of  $A_{FB} (q_0^2)$  is well defined in <sup>1587</sup> the SM and it is sensitive to New Physics through differences in the Wilson 1588 coefficients  $C_7$ ,  $C_9$  and  $C_{10}$  which determine the zero-crossing point. A mea-<sup>1589</sup> surement of  $q_0^2$  is therefore an important input to determine whether there <sup>1590</sup> are New Physics contributions to the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay. This measure-<sup>1591</sup> ment is however not straightforward with limited statistics. The simplest <sup>1592</sup> imaginable method to determine  $q_0^2$  would be to fit a straight line around <sup>1593</sup> the region where  $A_{FB}$  changes sign. This procedure is unbiased if  $A_{FB}$  can <sup>1594</sup> be assumed linear within a known interval around  $q_0^2$ . Unfortunately such <sup>1595</sup> assumption does not always hold. This method is therefore not applicable  $_{1596}$  unless assumptions on the model are made, e.g. that  $A_{FB}$  follows a SM-like <sup>1597</sup> curve. In practice, the estimate of  $q_0^2$  becomes dependent on how the data <sup>1598</sup> is binned in  $q^2$  and over which range  $q^2$  is assumed to be linear. Moreover, <sup>1599</sup> in order to decide a suitable fit range it would be necessary to examine  $A_{FB}$ <sup>1600</sup> itself. To ensure an unbiased result, this decision should be made without 1601 reference to the shape of  $A_{FB} (q^2)$ .

1602 Instead of performing an angular analysis (and fitting  $\cos \theta_l$ ) to extract <sup>1603</sup>  $A_{FB}$  in a bin of  $q^2$ , an alternative strategy is adopted. Two independent, <sup>1604</sup> unbinned, maximum likelihood fits are performed to the distribution of can- $_{1605}$  didates in  $q^2$  for forward- and backward-going events. This procedure is <sup>1606</sup> referred to below as an unbinned counting method. The PDFs for forward-<sup>1607</sup> and backward-going events are expected to have a smooth behaviour as a 1608 function as of  $q^2$  in the range  $1-7.8GeV^2$ , i.e. far from the photon pole <sup>1609</sup> and from the  $J/\psi$  resonance. The range  $1 < q^2 < 7.8 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  is a natural <sup>1610</sup> choice. Above  $7.8 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  there can be a non-negligible contribution from <sup>1611</sup> the radiative tails of the  $J/\psi$  (see Sec. [3.4\)](#page-17-0). Below  $1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  the shape of  $_{1612}$  the  $q^2$  spectrum can vary rapidly and can be difficult to parametrise as a <sup>1613</sup> smoothly varying polynomial.

 $\text{In the } 1 \leq q^2 \leq 7.8 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  range the distribution of forward- and <sup>1615</sup> backward-going events can be fitted with polynomial distributions in  $q^2$  and  $_{1616}$  consequently  $A_{FB}$  can be computed according to:

$$
AFB(q^2) = \frac{N_F P D F_F(q^2) - N_B P D F_B(q^2)}{N_F P D F_F(q^2) + N_B P D F_B(q^2)}.
$$
\n(18)

1617 where  $N_{F,B}$  is the number of forward- and backward-going events and  $PDF_{F,B}$  $_{1618}$  is the fitted PDFs as a function of  $q^2$  for forward- and backward-going sig-<sup>1619</sup> nal events. To separate signal and background, the fit is performed in two <sup>1620</sup> dimensions: in the invariant mass of the  $B^0$  candidate and  $q^2$ . The  $q^2$  dis-<sup>1621</sup> tribution of the signal has been parametrised with a third order Chebychev

 polynomial. The mass model described in Sec. [4](#page-21-0) is used for the signal mass shape. The impact of the detector acceptance is accounted for by weighting candidates in the fit as described in Sec. [11.](#page-57-0)

 In summary the analysis strategy for measuring the zero-crossing point  $_{1626}$  consists of fitting separately the  $q^2$ -dependence of forward and backward events. The goodness of fit for forward- and backward going events will  $_{1628}$  be estimated before computing  $A_{FB}$  using the point-to-point dissimilarity 1629 technique described in Ref. [\[1\]](#page-204-0). Finally the  $A_{FB}$  is estimated by combining the 1630  $q^2$  dependence of the forward- and backward-going events. The estimation of the uncertainty on the zero-crossing point is described in Sec. [21.1](#page-132-0) below.

#### <span id="page-132-0"></span>21.1 Estimating the 68% confidence level on  $q_0^2$  $\overline{0}$

 MC studies have shown that the error distribution of the coefficients of the polynomials is often not Gaussian and therefore an estimate for the uncer- tainty on the crossing point can not be calculated directly from the covariance <sup>1636</sup> matrix of the fit. The use of event weights, can also lead the  $\Delta LL = 1/2$ estimate to under-estimate the 68% confidence interval.

1638 Two methods have been explored to estimate the uncertainty on  $q_0^2$ .

• the use of bootstrapping to obtain a confidence interval.

• Toy MC generated from the fitted forward and backward pdf.

These methods are described in more detail below.

#### <span id="page-132-1"></span>21.1.1 Bootstrapped confidence interval

 A 'bootstrap' method is used to calculate the 68% confidence interval on the zero-crossing point. Bootstrapping uses a re-sampling technique to generate many individual data samples.

 $\mathcal{L}_{1646}$  Schematically, what is done is to take the dataset of N events,

$$
d = {\{\vec{\Omega}_0, \vec{\Omega}_1, \dots, \vec{\Omega}_{N-2}, \vec{\Omega}_{N-1}\}}
$$

 and to create a new, re-sampled dataset from it of the same size (the number  $_{1648}$  of events is varied according with a Poisson distribution),  $d_1$ . The re-sampling allows events to be duplicated, e.g.:

$$
d_1 = \{\vec{\Omega}_0, \vec{\Omega}_0, \dots, \vec{\Omega}_{N-2}, \vec{\Omega}_{N-1}\}
$$

 would be allowed where event '0' appears twice and event '1' is omitted from d<sub>1</sub>. The likelihood fit for the zero-crossing point is the performed on each  of the re-sampled datasets, leading to a distribution of zero-crossing points. <sup>1653</sup> This distribution is then used to estimate the  $68\%$  confidence interval on  $q_0^2$ .

#### <span id="page-133-0"></span>21.1.2 Confidence interval with toy study

 To crosscheck the estimation of the uncertainty obtained with bootstrap- ping, a slightly different approach was performed as well. The pdfs for the forward and backward distributions were used as an input to a toy simu- lation. In this simulation, many datasets were created, where the events where distributed following the input pdfs and the number of events in the datasets were fluctuated following a poissonian distribution around the value measured in collision data. For all these samples the zero-crossing point was determined and the 68% confidence interval evaluated in the same was as for the bootstrapping. The resulting interval is a bit more narrow than the one obtained with the bootstrapping but still in good agreement. The differ- ence may be a consequence of randomising the weights in the bootstrapping, which is not the case for this technique.

## <sup>1667</sup> 21.2 MC study for the zero-crossing extraction

 Toy Monte Carlo studies have been performed before the unblinding to vali-<sup>1669</sup> date the method described above and study its sensitivity to a SM-like  $A_{\text{FB}}$ .  $_{1670}$  The toys were generated with a SM-like  $q^2$  dependence of forward- and back- ward going events and the expected signal-to-background ratio and signal <sup>1672</sup> yield in  $1 < q^2 < 7.8 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ . The distribution of forward- and backward- going background events was taken from the upper mass sideband of the <sup>1674</sup> data. Fig. [46](#page-134-0) shows the  $K^+$  π<sup>-</sup>  $\mu^+\mu^-$  invariant mass and  $q^2$  distribution for <sup>1675</sup> a single toy experiment. A fit to the  $B^0$  mass and  $q^2$  is overlaid.

 The result of performing 200 toys with a SM-like zero-crossing point is  $_{1677}$  shown in Fig. [47.](#page-135-0) The mean value of  $A_{FB}$  in the 200 toys is found to be consistent, as expected, with the SM input distribution.

 $\mu_{1679}$  Unfortunately, due to statistical fluctuations, with  $1 \text{ fb}^{-1}$  it is not guaran- teed that there will be a single, well-defined zero-crossing point. According to MC simulations, in the SM, there is about a 20% probability to measure either no zero-crossing point, or more than one zero-crossing, in a data sam- $_{1683}$  ple corresponding to 1 fb<sup>-1</sup>. An illustration of this effect is shown in Fig. [48.](#page-135-1) It was decided before unblinding the data to quote a zero-crossing point only if the fit to data shows a single well defined value (alternatively the 90% CL will be given).

 It is also apparent from toy-studies that the errors on the fit parameters are not Gaussian. The covariance matrix from the fit is therefore not a good

<span id="page-134-0"></span>

Figure 46: Fit to the invariant mass of the B-meson candidate, for forward (a) and backward (b) events and fit to the  $q^2$  distribution for forward (c) and backward (d). The signal component (red) and background component (green) are indicated.

<span id="page-135-0"></span>

Figure 47: The hashed region represents the 68% confidence region from 200 toys at each  $q^2$  value for a SM-like  $q^2$  dependence of forward- and backwardgoing events. The blue marker is the mean value of  $A_{FB}(q^2)$  for the 200 toys, and the red marker is the true value of  $A_{FB}(q^2)$  used as input to the toy-MC.

<span id="page-135-1"></span>

(a) Example of a sub-sample with one sin-(b) Example of a sub-sample with no zerogle zero-crossing point crossing point

Figure 48: Two examples of  $A_{FB}$  obtained from toy-studies with the unbinned counting method. The toy experiment were carried out with statistics equivalent to 1 fb<sup>-1</sup> and a SM-like  $A_{FB}(q^2)$ . The data-points in the figure are a binned estimate of  $A_{FB}$  in  $1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$  bins. The left-hand figure is indicative of an 'unlucky' result where, due to statistical fluctuations, no zero-crossing point is visible.

<span id="page-136-0"></span>

Figure 49: Examples of 'posterior' distributions obtained for the zero-crossing point of the  $A_{\text{FB}}$  for two different toy-MC experiments.

 estimate of parameter errors, and cannot be used to estimate the uncertainty on the zero-crossing point. Two examples are show in Fig. [49.](#page-136-0)

 The impact of the order of the polynomials has also been studied by using the MC simulation and found to be negligible for polynomials of order higher than three.

<span id="page-137-0"></span>

(b) Backward-going events

Figure 50: Fit to the invariant mass of the B-meson candidate, for forward and backward going events in data.

# 1694 22 Zero crossing point result

 The procedure described in the previous sections for the extraction of the zero-crossing point is here applied to data. The invariant mass of the  $B^0$  candidates is shown in Fig [50](#page-137-0) for forward- and backward-going events, the 1698 result of the fit is also shown. The  $q^2$  distribution for forward- and backward- going events in the signal region is shown in Fig. [51.](#page-138-0) After fitting separately forward and backward events the quality of the fit was investigated with the point-to-point dissimilarity technique, the p-value obtained was 0.6 for the fit to the forward events and 0.9 for the fit to the backward events.

 The forward-backward asymmetry is shown in Fig [52,](#page-139-0) the curve is the result of the unbinned counting method applied to data, the points are the result of a simple counting experiment used as a cross check. The distribution of the zero-crossing points for several toy distribution assuming the PDF

<span id="page-138-0"></span>

Figure 51: Fit to  $q^2$  distribution for forward and backward going events in data.

<span id="page-139-0"></span>

Figure 52: The  $A_{FB}$  as a function of  $q^2$ , that comes from the unbinned counting experiment (blue dashed line). The data-points are the result of counting forward- and backward-going events in  $1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bins of  $q^2$ .

<span id="page-139-1"></span>

Figure 53: The distribution of the zero-crossing points for toy experiments generated by assuming the forward and backward Pdfs measured in data.

<span id="page-140-0"></span>

Figure 54: The distribution of the zero-crossing points in the bootstrapping method. The red region shows the 68% CL.

measured in data is shown Fig. [53.](#page-139-1)

The distribution of zero crossing points for the bootstrapping (re-sampling) technique is shown in Fig. [54.](#page-140-0) The result, which only includes the statistical error is:

$$
q_0^2 = (4.9^{+0.9}_{-0.9}) \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4,\tag{19}
$$

 where the error has been determined by re-sampling (bootstrapping) the data 200'000 times, see Sec. [21.1.1](#page-132-1) for a description of the method. The error is in very good agreement to what is expected when generating many toy-<sup>1711</sup> experiments, where the result is  $q_0^2 = (4.9^{+0.9}_{-0.8}) \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  (compare Fig [54](#page-140-0) with Fig. [53\)](#page-139-1). The toy study was carried out by generating pseudo-experiments at the central value measured in data. The number of event observed in the data is Poisson-fluctuated in the toy-experiments. The method is described in more detail in Sect. [21.1.2.](#page-133-0)

### <sup>1716</sup> 22.1 Systematic uncertainties

The following sources of systematic errors were considered:

 1 Uncertainty in the IP smearing: The fit is repeated using an acceptance 1719 model where the MC sample is not IP smeared.

- 2 Uncertainty in the binning of the PID variables: To account for this uncertainty, 50% of the events in the lowest 30% of a certain bin were migrated to the lower bin and 50% of the events in the highest 30% of the bin were migrated to the higher bin.
- 3 Uncertainty on the tracking efficiency: Possible systematic effects are taken into account by assigning the tracks with a momentum lower than  $10 \text{ GeV}/c$  an efficiency which is lower (higher) by one standard deviation and by assigning the tracks with a momentum higher than  $10 \text{ GeV}/c$  and efficiency which is higher (lower) by one standard deviation.
- 4 Uncertainty in the trigger efficiency: Systematic effects were accounted for by increasing or decreasing the trigger efficiency for muons with a momentum below  $3 \text{GeV}/c$  by  $3\%$  for the acceptance correction.
- 5 Uncertainty of the IsMuon criterion: The systematic uncertainty is as- sessed by fluctuating downwards the efficiency for tracks with a momen- tum less than 10 GeV/c by the statistical uncertainty and by fluctuating upwards the efficiency for tracks with a momentum more than 10 GeV/ $c$  by the statistical uncertainty. The procedure is also repeated by chang-ing the direction of fluctuation for the corresponding two categories.
- 6 Acceptance correction: The acceptance correction is varied as described in Sec. [18.3.](#page-108-0)
- 7 The widths ( $\sigma$ ) of the Gaussian component of both crystal ball func- $\frac{1}{1741}$  tions shows a slight dependence on  $q^2$  which amounts to a slope corre-1742 sponding to about 5%. These widths are therefore varied by  $\pm 5\%$  in the fit and the result is recalculated.
- Furthermore, some crosschecks were performed as well:
- 8 The fit was performed with and without reweighting the momentum of the B in the simulation to the values of the collision data.
- 9 The fit was performed with and without reweighting the transverse momentum of the B in the simulation to the values of the collision data.
- 10 The fit was performed with and without cutting on the momentum of 3 GeV/c on the hadrons.

 The zero crossing points, evaluated under the changes to the data sample corresponding to the systematic checks, are listed in Table [46.](#page-142-0) Even when summing the systematic uncertainties and the deviations from the cross- checks in quadrature, which clearly overestimates the uncertainty, the overall systematic uncertainty is small compared to the statistical uncertainty and was not included in the overall uncertainty.

<span id="page-142-0"></span>Table 46: Values for the zero-crossing point and deviation from the nominal value for all evaluations of the systematic uncertainty and the performed crosschecks. The type corresponds to the type given in the list of systematic uncertainties and crosschecks. The overall systematic uncertainty is calculated by adding all contributions (also the ones from the crosschecks) in quadrature.



<span id="page-143-0"></span>

Figure 55: The  $A_{FB}$  as a function of  $q^2$ , obtained with unbinned counting (blue dashed line). The black data-points are the result of counting forwardand backward-going events in  $1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bins of  $q^2$ . The red hashed region corresponds to the 68% confidence interval.

#### <sup>1758</sup> 22.1.1 Result plot

 $1759$  A plot of  $A_{FB}$  obtained with the unbinned counting method, the counting <sup>1760</sup> experiment in  $1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bins and the 68% confidence interval on  $q_0^2$  can be <sup>1761</sup> seen in Fig. [55.](#page-143-0)

## <sup>1762</sup> 22.2 Changes with respect to the preliminary result

<sup>1763</sup> The preliminary result quoted in Ref. [\[8\]](#page-204-1), based on the same dataset, has

$$
q_0^2 = 4.9^{+1.3}_{-1.1} \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4 \ .
$$

 The difference between the result presented here and this preliminary result is due (predominatly) to a bug that was discovered in the preliminary result. The bug related to the use of weighted datasets in RooFit. It was discovered that when cloning a weighted dataset, information about the weights was lost (even though the dataset still had a flag set to say that it was weighted). Without the weights applied the forward backward asymmetry is reduced, reducing the gradient of  $A_{FB}$  in the region around the zero-crossing point <sup>1771</sup> and increasing the error on  $q_0^2$ . As expected, the value of  $q_0^2$  itself is almost
unchanged by turning on/off the weights to correct for the acceptance cor-1773 rection. The effect is largest for low  $q^2$  where the acceptance effects in  $\cos \theta_{\ell}$ can be large.

## <sup>1775</sup> 23 Conclusions

 Measurements of the differential branching fraction and angular observables <sup>1777</sup>  $S_3(A_T^2)$ ,  $F_L$ ,  $S_9$ ,  $A_{FB}$  ( $A_T^{Re}$ ) and the CP asymmetry  $A_9$  of the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay have been presented, using 1 fb<sup>-1</sup> of integrated luminosity collected by LHCb in 2011. These are the most precise measurements of these quantities to date and are consistent with the SM predictions. A first measurement of the zero-crossing point of the forward-backward asymmetry has also been pre-<sup>1782</sup> sented. The zero-crossing point is determined to be  $q_0^2 = (4.9^{+0.9}_{-0.9}) \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ .

 The angular analysis and zero-crossing point measurement are currently statistically limited. For the differential branching fraction the statistical uncertainties are comparable to the size of the systematic uncertainties. The measurement would, however, no longer be systematically limitted if it were binned finer in  $q^2$  and this should be considered for future iterations of the analysis.

 The systematic uncertainty coming from the acceptance correction can be viewed as being fairly conservative and could improve with increased MC <sup>1791</sup> statistics and a better understanding of the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  control channel 1792 (where at the extremes of  $\cos \theta_K$  the data disagrees with the fit-model at the  $_{1793}$  level of  $\sim$  5%).

## 1794 Appendix

<sup>1795</sup> This appendix includes supplementary information for the analysis.

# 1796 A Data/MC comparison

<sup>1797</sup> The momentum and  $p_T$  distribution of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  candidates in the MC <sup>1798</sup> (MC11a) have been cross checked with the data after the application of the <sup>1799</sup> full offline selection (and IP smearing of the MC) and are found to be in 1800 good agreement. The distributions of the  $B<sup>0</sup>$  and daughter momentum are <sup>1801</sup> shown in Fig. [56.](#page-147-0) The DLL distribution of the daughters is shown in Fig. [58.](#page-149-0) <sup>1802</sup> The IP smearing of the daughter track states tends to over smear the end 1803 vertex quality of the fitted  $B$  vertex (see Fig. [59\)](#page-149-1). This quantiy is not very 1804 correlated to  $q^2$  or to the angualr distribution of the  $K^{*0}$  or dimuon system <sup>1805</sup> and differences between data and MC can be safely ignored.

<span id="page-147-0"></span>

Figure 56: Comparison of the  $B^0$  and daughter momentum and  $p_T$  distributions for  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  candidates in the data and the MC. The three distributions are Data (Black), data-corrected simulated events (Red) and uncorrected simulated events (Green)

 The comparison between the data and the simulation has been investi- gated after re-weighting to correct for the small disagreement in the underly- ing B-momentum spectrum. This is shown is Fig. [57.](#page-148-0) Even after re-weighting 1809 for difference in the underlying  $B^0$  momentum spectrum between data and MC, a perfect agreement is still not expected between the daughter momen<sup>1811</sup> tum and transverse-momentum spectrums. Difference are expected due to 1812 a ∼ 7% S-wave contribution in the data, that is not present in the MC.  $1813$  The intereference between the S-wave and P-wave resutls in a forward back-1814 ward asymmetry in  $\cos \theta_K$ , which in turn produces a harder pion momentum <sup>1815</sup> spectrum in data than in the MC.

<span id="page-148-0"></span>

Figure 57: Ratio of the  $B^0$  and daughter momentum and  $p_T$  distributions for  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  candidates in the data and the MC. The three distributions are Data/corrected simulation (Black), data / uncorrected simulated events (Red)

<span id="page-149-0"></span>

<span id="page-149-1"></span>Figure 58: Comparison of the daughter DLL distributions for  $B^0 \to J\!/\psi \, K^{*0}$ candidates in the data and the MC. The three distributions are Data (Black), data-corrected simulated events (Red) and uncorrected simulated events (Green)



Figure 59: Comparison of the B end vertex  $\chi^2$  distributions for  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$ candidates in the data and the MC. The three distributions are Data (Black), data-corrected simulated events (Red) and uncorrected simulated events (Green)

 In general there is good agreement between data and MC for all of the input variables that are used in the BDT. The first order correlations be- tween the different variables are also in general very well re-produced. The only a couple of places where the correaltions are not faithfully reproduced: the correlation between the B end vertex and the impact parameter of the daughters and the correlation between the various daughter DLL dsitribu-tions. The latter is dilluted in the MC by the re-sampling that is applied.

#### <sup>1823</sup> A.1 Comparison of data and MC efficiency

 As a further check of the data-MC agreement, Fig. [60](#page-150-0) shows the ratio of 1825 offline selected to stripped candidates as a function of  $\cos \theta_{\ell}$ ,  $\cos \theta_{K}$  and the  $\phi$  angle in data and MC for a BDT cut at 0.1. Within the present statistics, the MC accuratley reproduces the distribution seen in the data.

<span id="page-150-0"></span>

Figure 60: Comparison of the BDT cut "efficiency" as a function of  $\cos \theta_{\ell}$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  between data and MC for background subtracted  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$ candidates. The solid (black) markers are fromthe data. The open (red) markers from MC. Fig (a) shows the BDT distribution for data/MC.Events are selected offline if the BDT response is larger than 0.1.

### 1828 B Factorisation of the acceptance correction

1829 If the efficiency in a narrow bin of  $q^2$  can be factorised into separate functions 1830 of  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$ :

$$
\varepsilon(\cos\theta_l, \cos\theta_K, \phi) = \varepsilon(\cos\theta_l)\varepsilon(\cos\theta_K)\varepsilon(\phi)
$$

<sup>1831</sup> and the underlying 'physics' distribution of the events can also be factorised, 1832 then the efficiency as a function of  $\phi$  can be written as:

$$
\varepsilon(\phi) = \frac{\int \int \frac{d^3 \Gamma}{d \cos \theta_l \, d \cos \theta_K \, d\phi} \varepsilon(\cos \theta_l, \cos \theta_K, \phi) \, d \cos \theta_l \, d \cos \theta_K}{\int \int \frac{d^3 \Gamma}{d \cos \theta_l \, d \cos \theta_K \, d\phi} d \cos \theta_l \, d \cos \theta_K}
$$

 It is a simple ratio of the distribution of the number of events after selection as a function of  $\phi$  to the distribution at generator level (before production cuts). If the underlying physics does not factorise into three separate an- gular dsitributions, then even if the acceptance factorises it is not possible 1837 to estimate the efficiency in  $\phi$  from the distribution of events in the  $\phi$  angle <sup>1838</sup> alone. This is the case for  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  when  $F_L \neq 0$ . If the phyics is non- factorisable then the factorised efficiencies can still be taken from physics-MC <sup>1840</sup> but would require a fit to the distribution of events in  $(\cos \theta_l, \cos \theta_K, \phi)$ , not just a single angular projection.

<sup>1842</sup> For phase-space MC the situation is particularly simple as:

$$
\frac{d^3\Gamma}{d\cos\theta_l\,d\cos\theta_K\,d\phi} = \frac{1}{8\pi} ,
$$

<sup>1843</sup> which not only factorises, but is flat in all three angles. In phase-space MC  $1844 \in \mathcal{E}(\phi)$  can be trivially taken from the distribution of events after reconstruc-1845 tion, the trigger and offline selection. In a bin of  $q^2$ , "k", the efficiency is <sup>1846</sup> then given by:

$$
\varepsilon(q^2, \cos \theta_l, \cos \theta_K, \phi)_k = 8\pi \frac{N_{\text{Sel};k}}{N_{\text{Gen};k}} f(\phi)_k f(\cos \theta_l)_k f(\cos \theta_K)_k
$$

<sup>1847</sup> where e.g.

$$
f(\phi) = \int \int \frac{d^3 \Gamma}{d \cos \theta_l \, d \cos \theta_K \, d\phi} \varepsilon(\cos \theta_l, \cos \theta_K, \phi) \, d \cos \theta_l \, d \cos \theta_K
$$

<sup>1848</sup> is a probability density function that describes the distribution of events in 1849  $\phi$  after reconstruction, selection etc. The ratio,  $N_{\text{Sel}}/N_{\text{Gen}}$ , of events in a 1850 bin of  $q^2$  after selection to the number at generator level is used to normalise

<sup>1851</sup> the relative efficiency between  $q^2$  bins. The functions  $f(\phi)$ ,  $f(\cos \theta)$  and <sup>1852</sup>  $f(\cos \theta_K)$  are normalised such that the integrals:

$$
\int_{-\pi}^{\pi} f(\phi)_k d\phi = 1 \ , \ \int_{-1}^{1} f(\cos \theta_l)_k d\cos \theta_l = 1 \ \text{and} \ \int_{-1}^{1} f(\cos \theta_K)_k d\cos \theta_K = 1 \ .
$$

#### B.1 Example dsitributions at low- and high- $q^2$ 1853

<sup>1854</sup> The distribution of events after reconstruction, the trigger and selection in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  with  $1 < q^2 < 1.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  and  $17 < q^2 < 17.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 1855 <sup>1856</sup> are shown in Figs. [61](#page-152-0) and [62](#page-153-0) respectively. They are fitted with a  $6<sup>th</sup>$  order 1857 Chebychev polynomial, which for  $\cos \theta_l$  and  $\phi$  only contains even order terms.

<span id="page-152-0"></span>

Figure 61: One dimensional projections of the distribution of events in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  in phase-space MC after applying the full selection in the 1 <  $q^2 < 1.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  region.

<span id="page-153-0"></span>

Figure 62: One dimensional projections of the distribution of events in  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  in phase-space MC after applying the full selection in the 17 <  $q^2 < 17.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  region.

<sup>1858</sup> The degree to which the efficiencies factorise is explored for  $1 < q<sup>2</sup> <$ <sup>1859</sup> 1.5 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  and 17 <  $q^2$  < 17.5 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  in Figs. [63](#page-154-0) and [64](#page-155-0) below. The two dimensional dsitribution of phase-space MC events after reconstruction, the trigger and offline selection is compared to the distribution that would be obtained using toy-MC if it is assumed that the efficiency factorises into three one dimensional distributions in Figs. [61](#page-152-0) and [62.](#page-153-0) Qualitatively, the toy-MC reproduces many of the features seen in the phase-space MC. To try and quantify any potential differences a plot of the difference between phase- space MC and the toy-MC (divided by the error on the phase-space MC) is included. There are no regions where the factorisation is seen to break down. This agrees with the result of the unbinned goodness of fit test pefromed in three dimensions that was reported in Sec. [11.](#page-57-0)

<span id="page-154-0"></span>

(a)  $\cos \theta_l$  versus  $\cos \theta_K$  for  $1 < q^2 < 1.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 



(b)  $\cos \theta_l$  versus  $\phi$  for  $1 < q^2 < 1.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 



(c)  $\phi$  versus  $\cos \theta_K$  for  $1 < q^2 < 1.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 

Figure 63: The distribution of events in phase-space MC in the  $1 < q<sup>2</sup> <$  $1.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  mass region after reconstruction, the trigger and offline selection (left). The corresponding dsitribution in toy-MC if it is assumed that the efficiency can be factorised (centre) and the difference between the toy-MC and phase-space MC, divided by the error on the phase-space MC (right).

<span id="page-155-0"></span>

(a)  $\cos \theta_l$  versus  $\cos \theta_K$  for  $17 < q^2 < 17.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 



(b)  $\cos \theta_l$  versus  $\phi$  for  $17 < q^2 < 17.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 



(c)  $\phi$  versus  $\cos \theta_K$  for  $17 < q^2 < 17.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ 

Figure 64: The distribution of events in phase-space MC in the  $17 < q^2 <$  $17.5 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  mass region after reconstruction, the trigger and offline selection (left). The corresponding dsitribution in toy-MC if it is assumed that the efficiency can be factorised (centre) and the difference between the toy-MC and phase-space MC, divided by the error on the phase-space MC (right).

#### 1870 B.2 Pull distributions from the factorisation

 The agreement between the phase-space MC after the application of the reconstruction, stripping, trigger and offline selection and a factorised model is explored further by calculating between the MC and the factorised model <sup>1874</sup> in bins of  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$ . The "pull" distributions for the  $J/\psi$  region, <sup>1875</sup> 1 <  $q^2$  < 1.5 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  and 17 <  $q^2$  < 17.5 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  are shown in Fig. [65.](#page-157-0) Eight bins have been used in each of the angles, i.e. 512 bins in total appear in the figure. There are no visible outliers and each of the "pull" distributions has a mean of zero and is consistent with having width one.

<span id="page-157-0"></span>

Figure 65: The "pull" distribution of the difference between the number of phase-space MC events in a bin of  $\cos \theta_l$ ,  $\cos \theta_K$  and  $\phi$  and the number predicted by a factorised model divided by the error on the difference.

#### 1879 B.3 Sensitivity to non-factorisable effects

 The level to which we are sensitive to non-factorisable effects in the efficiency distribution has been investigated using toy simulations. First a set of toys was generated according to the factorised efficiency distribution that is seen in the phase-space MC. This dsitribution was then fitted with the same factorised model and the pull distribution was plotted for bins of the dataset with respect to the factorised model. As expected this data set has a well behaved pull distribution with respect to the model, with width of one and a mean of zero.

 To simulate a non-factorisable efficiency distribution, a new set of toys was generated. The PDF used to generate the first set of toys was multiplied by a non-factorisable contribution:

$$
1 + a\sin(\pi\cos\theta_l)\sin(\pi\cos\theta_K) \tag{20}
$$

 $_{1891}$  where a is a scaling factor indicating the size of the non-facotrisable effect. This set of toys was then fitted with the factorised model. For small values of a, the pull dsitribution looks reasonable, but as a increases a large number of bins in the toy dataset are seen to be poorly described by the factorised model. This test was performed for 40 scaling factors between 0 and 1. The 1896 number of extreme pulls is significant for  $a \geq 0.1$ . The value for this test when performed on the phase space simulation data-set used to obtain the efficiency PDF is 5.

 $_{1899}$  C  $\,$  Comparison of  $B^0$  and  $\,\overline{\!B^{0}}\!$  distributions for  $B^0\!\rightarrow K^{*0}J\!/\!\psi$ 



Figure 66: A comparison of the angular distribution of  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}{}^0$  decays for the channel  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ .



Figure 67: A comparison of the kaon and pion DLL distributions for  $B^0$  and  $\overline{B}^0$  decays for the channel  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ .

## <sup>1901</sup> D Lepton mass terms

<sup>1902</sup> If the lepton mass is not neglected then extra terms are introduced into the 1903 angular distribution and the  $I_i$  terms can be writen as:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{1}^{S} = \left(\frac{3}{4}(1 - F_{L}) \times (1 - \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{3q^{2}}) + \frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}} \Re\left(A_{\perp L} A_{\perp R}^{*} + A_{\parallel L} A_{\parallel R}^{*}\right)\right) \sin^{2} \theta_{K}
$$
\n
$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{1}^{C} = \left(F_{L} + \frac{1}{\Gamma} \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}} \times \left(|A_{t}|^{2} + 2\Re(A_{0 L} A_{0 R}^{*})\right)\right) \cos^{2} \theta_{K}
$$
\n
$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{2}^{S} = \frac{1}{4}(1 - F_{L})(1 - \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}}) \sin^{2} \theta_{K}
$$
\n
$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{2}^{C} = -F_{L}(1 - \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}}) \cos^{2} \theta_{K}
$$
\n
$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{3} = \frac{1}{2}(1 - F_{L})A_{\text{T}}^{2}\left(1 - \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}}\right) \times \sin^{2} \theta_{K}
$$
\n
$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{6} = 2A_{\text{T}}^{Re}(1 - F_{L})\sqrt{(1 - \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}})} \times \sin^{2} \theta_{K}
$$
\n
$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_{9} = \frac{1}{2}(1 - F_{L})A_{\text{T}}^{Im}\left(1 - \frac{4m_{\mu}^{2}}{q^{2}}\right) \times \sin^{2} \theta_{K}
$$

<sup>1904</sup> with the standard definitions for the parameters  $F_{\rm L}$ ,  $A_{\rm T}^2$   $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  and  $A_{\rm T}^{Re}$ . At 1905 low- $q^2$  where these additional terms can be significant, if the amplitudes coming from QCD factorisation, with soft form-factors are used<sup>[3](#page-161-0)</sup>, then  $I_1^S$ 1906 <sup>1907</sup> and  $I_1^C$  can be simplified - without requiring extra parameters in the fit. 1908 Starting with the  $\frac{1}{\Gamma} I_1^C$  term, one has:

$$
\frac{|A_t|^2 + 2\Re(A_0 \, L A_0^* \, R)}{\Gamma} = F_L \times \frac{|A_t|^2 + 2\Re(A_0 \, L A_0^* \, R)}{|A_0|^2} \tag{21}
$$

<sup>1909</sup> and using the expressions for the amplitudes in terms of the soft form-factors <sup>1910</sup> in Ref. [\[26\]](#page-206-0):

$$
\frac{|A_t|^2 + 2\Re(A_0 \, L A_0^* \, R)}{|A_0|^2} = 1 \quad . \tag{22}
$$

<sup>1911</sup> Thus:

<span id="page-161-0"></span><sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>These assumption are assumed to hold to  $\mathcal{O}(\Lambda/m_b) \sim 10\%$  for small values of  $q^2$ 

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_1^C = F_L \times \left(1 + \frac{4m_\mu^2}{q^2}\right) \cos^2 \theta_K \quad . \tag{23}
$$

1 <sup>1912</sup>  $\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_1^S$  term is slightly more complicated:

$$
\frac{\Re(A_{\perp L}A_{\perp R}^* + A_{\parallel L}A_{\parallel R}^*)}{\Gamma} = (1 - F_{\text{L}}) \times \frac{\Re(A_{\perp L}A_{\perp R}^* + A_{\parallel L}A_{\parallel R}^*)}{|A_{\parallel}|^2 + |A_{\perp}|^2}
$$

$$
= \frac{1}{2}(1 - F_{\text{L}}) \times \left[1 - f(\mathcal{C}_7^{eff(1)}, \mathcal{C}_9^{eff(1)}, \mathcal{C}_{10}^{eff(1)})\right]
$$
(24)

<sup>1913</sup> where:

$$
f(\mathcal{C}_7^{eff(l)}, \mathcal{C}_9^{eff(l)}, \mathcal{C}_{10}^{(l)}) = 2(|\mathcal{C}_{10}|^2 + |\mathcal{C}_{10}'|^2) / \left[ \begin{array}{cc} |\mathcal{C}_9^{eff}|^2 + |\mathcal{C}_9^{eff}|^2 + |\mathcal{C}_{10}|^2 + |\mathcal{C}_{10}'|^2 + \\ 2\frac{m_b m_B}{q^2} \left( \mathcal{C}_9^{eff} \mathcal{C}_7^{eff*} + \mathcal{C}_9^{eff*} \mathcal{C}_7^{eff*} \right) + \\ 2\frac{m_b m_B}{q^2} \left( \mathcal{C}_9^{eff} \mathcal{C}_7^{eff*} + \mathcal{C}_9^{eff*} \mathcal{C}_7^{eff*} \right) + \\ 4\frac{m_b^2 m_B^2}{q^4} \left( |\mathcal{C}_7^{eff}|^2 + |\mathcal{C}_7^{eff}|^2 \right) \end{array} \right]
$$

<sup>1914</sup> and then:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_1^S = \frac{3}{4}(1 - F_{\rm L}) \times \left[1 + \frac{4m_{\mu}^2}{3q^2} - \frac{8m_{\mu}^2}{3q^2}f(\mathcal{C}_7^{eff(l)}, \mathcal{C}_9^{eff(l)}, \mathcal{C}_{10}^{(l)})\right]
$$

If  $f(\mathcal{C}_7^{eff(1)})$  $\mathcal{C}^{eff(\prime)}_7, \mathcal{C}^{eff(\prime)}_9$ <sup>1915</sup> If  $f(C_7^{eff(t)}, C_9^{eff(t)}, C_{10}^{(t)})$  is small, this simplifies to:

$$
\frac{1}{\Gamma}I_1^S \simeq \frac{3}{4}(1 - F_{\rm L}) \times \left[1 + \frac{4m_{\mu}^2}{3q^2}\right]
$$

<sup>1916</sup> For this to be true:

$$
2 \frac{m_b m_B}{q^2} \left( C_9^{eff} C_7^{eff*} + C_9^{eff*} C_7^{eff} + C_9^{eff*} C_7^{eff*} + C_9^{eff*} C_7^{eff*} \right) +
$$
  

$$
4 \frac{m_b^2 m_B^2}{q^4} \left( |C_7^{eff}|^2 + |C_7^{eff}|^2 \right) + |C_9^{eff}|^2 + |C_9^{eff}|^2 \gg |C_{10}|^2 + |C_{10}'|^2
$$

1917

<sup>1918</sup> which will tend to be true for  $q^2 \leq 1$  where the contribution from  $\mathcal{C}_7^{(\prime)}$  dominates, i.e.  $4m_b^2m_B^2(|C_7|^2+|C_7'|^2)/q^4$  is large compared to  $|C_{10}|^2$ .  $|C_7|^2+|C_7'|^2$ 1919 1920 is known to  $\sim 10\%$  from  $b \rightarrow s\gamma$ .

<span id="page-163-0"></span>

Figure 68: Variation of the function  $8m^2_\mu f(\mathcal{C}_7^{eff(0)})$  $\mathcal{C}^{eff(\prime)}_7, \mathcal{C}^{eff(\prime)}_9$  $\int_{9}^{eff(t)} C_{10}^{(t)} / 3q^2$  with  $q^2$ .

Using the SM values for the Wilson coefficients and neglecting  $\mathcal{C}_7^{eff}$  $r_7^{eff'},\, \mathcal{C}_9^{eff'}$ 9 1921 and  $\mathcal{C}_{10}^{eff'}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{C}_7^{eff}$ 1922 and  $\mathcal{C}_{10}^{e f f'}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{C}_7^{e f f}$ , one can draw the variation of:

$$
\frac{8m_\mu^2}{3q^2}f(\mathcal{C}_7^{eff(\prime)},\mathcal{C}_9^{eff(\prime)},\mathcal{C}_{10}^{(\prime)})
$$

1923 as a function of  $q^2$ . It is shown in Fig [68.](#page-163-0)

<sup>1924</sup> In summary, no additional parameters are introduced but kinematical 1925 factors, that depend on  $m_\mu^2/q^2$ , appear in front of the usual terms.

# 1926 E Threshold Terms

#### 1927 E.1 Testing the correction procedure.

<sup>1928</sup> In order to test its validity, the correction procedure has been applied to a <sup>1929</sup> large statistics MC sample. The events have been generated according to 1930 the SM predictions for the physics parameters of interest. The first  $q^2$  bin, <sup>1931</sup> between 0.1 and  $2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  is divided into 19 sub-bins of width  $0.1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ . <sup>1932</sup> In each of these bins, two fits are performed:

<sup>1933</sup> • the first fit neglecting the threshold terms completely;

<sup>1934</sup> • the second fit includes threshold terms.

1935 In both cases the  $q^2$  variation over the bin is neglected. In the second case this amounts to treating x as a constant over the sub-bin. The impact of neglecting the threshold terms can be clearly seen in Fig [69,](#page-165-0) which shows the <sup>1938</sup> angular distribution of simulated events with  $0.1 < q^2 < 0.2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ . The  $\cos \theta_l$  distribution is only correctly described if the threshold terms are taken into account.

<span id="page-165-0"></span>

Figure 69: Fit of the angular distributions in simulation with  $0.1 < q^2 <$  $0.2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  with a pdf without threshold terms (three top plots) and with threshold terms (three bottom plots). The  $\cos \theta_l$  distribution is clearly not well fitted in the first case.

<sup>1941</sup> The results of the fits for each observable in the 19 small bins, i.e. as a 1942 function of  $q^2$ , are shown on Figs. [70](#page-169-0) and [71](#page-169-1) for the fits without and with <sup>1943</sup> threshold terms respectively. As expected, the ratio of the two fit results 1944 approaches one as  $q^2$  becomes large, Fig. [72.](#page-170-0)

In the MC, where the statistics is large, the true value of the physics parameters over the  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bin can be obtained by averaging the results of the fits to the 19 sub-bins, taking into account the threshold terms in the fits (the assumption here is that the  $q^2$  variation over the subbins is negligible). The averages are calculated as follows:

$$
\langle F_L \rangle = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n \text{bins}} F_{L,i} N_i}{\sum_{i=1}^{n \text{bins}} N_i} \tag{25}
$$

$$
\langle A_T^2 \rangle = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{nbins} A_{T,i}^2 N_i (1 - F_{L,i})}{\sum_{i=1}^{nbins} N_i (1 - F_{L,i})} \tag{26}
$$

$$
\langle A_T^{Im} \rangle = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{nbins} A_{T,i}^{Im} N_i (1 - F_{L,i})}{\sum_{i=1}^{nbins} N_i (1 - F_{L,i})} \tag{27}
$$

$$
\langle A_T^{Re} \rangle = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n \text{bins}} A_{T,i}^{Re} N_i (1 - F_{L,i})}{\sum_{i=1}^{n \text{bins}} N_i (1 - F_{L,i})} \tag{28}
$$

<sup>1945</sup> and are listed in Table [48,](#page-167-0) third row.

<sup>1946</sup> The results of the fit to the whole  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  bin without taking into account the threshold terms in the PDF are also shown: on the first row without applying the correction procedure and on the second row applying the correction procedure. The values in the second row of table [48](#page-167-0) are in general in good agreement with the reference values in the third row.

<sup>1951</sup> The values of the corrections, evaluated with formulas [8](#page-104-0) and [9](#page-104-1) using the <sup>1952</sup> 400 k SM MC candidates with  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ , are shown in table [47.](#page-167-1) 1953 Three different values of the parameter a of  $F<sub>L</sub>(q<sup>2</sup>)$ , defined in eq. [7,](#page-104-2) have <sup>1954</sup> been considered. The results for  $a = 0.66$  and  $a = 1.5$  are shown on tables [49](#page-167-2) <sup>1955</sup> and [50](#page-168-0) respectively.

<sup>1956</sup> We can notice that assuming a linear behavior for  $A_T^{Re}$  allows to get a <sup>1957</sup> correction which gives a more reliable result. The differences in the values <sup>1958</sup> for  $A_T^2$  are due to statistical fluctuations, which have a large impact here <sup>1959</sup> since the generation value for  $A_T^2$  is about zero. The same analysis for a non <sup>1960</sup> SM MC, having a generation value for  $A<sub>T</sub><sup>2</sup>$  different from zero, gives a good <sup>1961</sup> agreement also for the value of  $A_T^2$ , as can be seen in Tables [52](#page-173-0) and [53.](#page-173-1)

<span id="page-167-1"></span>

	$a = 0.66$   $a = 1$   $a = 1.5$		
Correction on $A_T^2$	1.24	1.26	1.28
Correction on $err(A_T^2)$	1.22	1.24	1.26
Correction on $A^{Re}_T$	1.16	1.17	1.18
Correction on $A_T^{Re}$ (linear approx)	1.08	1.08	1.09
Correction on $err(A_T^{Re})$	1.15	1.16	1.17

Table 47: Values of the corrections evaluated with formulas [8](#page-104-0) and [9](#page-104-1) using 400 k SM MC candidates in the range  $(0.1 - 2) \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ . Three different values of the parameter a of  $F<sub>L</sub>(q<sup>2</sup>)$ , defined in Eq. [7,](#page-104-2) have been considered.

<span id="page-167-0"></span>

Table 48: Results of the validation of the correction procedure on high statistics SM MC, assuming a=1

<span id="page-167-2"></span>

Table 49: Results of the validation of the correction procedure on high statistics SM MC, assuming a=0.66

<span id="page-168-0"></span>

Table 50: Results of the validation of the correction procedure on high statistics SM MC, assuming a=1.5

<span id="page-169-0"></span>

Figure 70: Results of the fits in small bins of  $0.1 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  width for the high statistics SM MC, not taking into account the threshold terms.

<span id="page-169-1"></span>

Figure 71: Results of the fits in small bins of  $0.1 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$  width for the high statistics SM MC, taking into account the threshold terms.

<span id="page-170-0"></span>

Figure 72: Ratio of the results of the fits in small bins of  $0.1 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$  width taking into account the threshold terms over the results not taking into accountthem for the high statistics SM MC.

 In order to test the precision to which the correction factors can be determined, the high statistics MC sample has been divided in 1832 sam- $_{1964}$  ples, each containing 143 signal events as expected in 1 fb<sup>-1</sup> in the range <sup>1965</sup> 0.1  $\lt q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ . The corrections have been evaluated for each of these toy samples and the results are shown in Fig. [73.](#page-172-0) The distributions of the corrections are fit with a Gaussian function, and the results are reported on Table [51](#page-171-0) for the mean and the sigma. We can see that the corrections are 1969 determined with an uncertainty lower than  $1\%$ .

<span id="page-171-0"></span>

Fit with no threshold terms $(a=1)$		
Parameter	m	
$A_T^2$	1.259	0.016
$err(A_T^2)$	1.240	0.014
$A_T^{Re}$	1.1662	0.0099
$A^{Re}_{T}$ (linear approx)	1.0851	0.0043
$err(A_T^{Re})$	1.1583	0.0092

Table 51: Results of the Gaussian fit to the distributions of the corrections obtained from 1832 MC toys based on SM MC. Each toy has a statistic corresponding 143 signal events as expected in  $1 \text{ fb}^{-1}$  in the range  $0.1 < q^2 <$  $2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ .

<span id="page-172-0"></span>

Figure 73: Distributions of the corrections obtained from 1832 MC toys based on SM MC. Each toy has a statistic corresponding 143 signal candidates as expected in  $1 \text{ fb}^{-1}$  of data. The distribution is fitted with a Gaussian function.

<span id="page-173-0"></span>

	$a = 0.66$   $a = 1$   $a = 1.5$		
Correction on $A_T^2$	1.23	1.24	1.26
Correction on $err(A_T^2)$	1.21	1.22	1.24
Correction on $A^{Re}_T$	1.15	1.16	1.17
Correction on $A_T^{Re}$ (linear approx)	1.07	1.08	1.09
Correction on $err(A_T^{Re})$	1.14	1.15	1.16

Table 52: Values of the corrections evaluated with formulas [8](#page-104-0) and [9](#page-104-1) using 70 k events of non SM MC in the range  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4$ . Three different values of the parameter a of  $F<sub>L</sub>(q<sup>2</sup>)$ , defined in eq. [7,](#page-104-2) have been considered.

<span id="page-173-1"></span>

Table 53: Results of the validation of the correction procedure on high statistics non-SM MC, assuming a=1

## 1970 E.2 Cross-checking the assumption on the dependence  $_{^{1971}}$  of  $F_L$  from  $q^2$ .

As a cross-check we also computed the correction assuming a linear behavior for  $F_L$  , i.e. using the following expression instead of that in equation [7:](#page-104-2)

<span id="page-173-2"></span>
$$
F_L(q_i^2) = bq_i^2 \tag{29}
$$

<sup>1972</sup> Table [54](#page-174-0) shows the size of the corresponding correction factors for the three 1973 value of b. The measured value of b on data, shown on figure [74,](#page-174-1) is  $b =$  $1974$  0.29  $\pm$  0.08.

<span id="page-174-0"></span>

			$b = 0.21$   $b = 0.29$   $b = 0.37$
Correction on $A_T^2$ , $S_3$ , $A_T^{Im}$ , $A_{Im}$	1.18	1.21	1.24
Correction on $err(A_T^2)$ , $err(S_3)$ , $err(A_T^{Im})$ , $err(A_{Im})$	1.17	1.19	1.22
Correction on $A_T^{Re}$ , $A_{FB}$	1.12	1.13	1.15
Correction on $A_T^{Re}$ , $A_{FB}$ (linear approx)	1.06	1.07	0.09
Correction on $err(A_T^{Re})$ , $err(A_{FB})$	1 1 1	1.13	1.15

<span id="page-174-1"></span>Table 54: Values of the corrections evaluated with Eq. [15](#page-105-0) and [16](#page-105-1) using 254 events of data in the range  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$ , assuming linear behavior for  $F_L$  as in Eq. [29.](#page-173-2) Three different values of the parameter b of  $F_L(q^2)$ , defined in Eq. [29,](#page-173-2) have been considered.



Figure 74: The curve represent the values of  $\langle F_L \rangle$  as function of b as calculated on data assuming linear behavior for  $F<sub>L</sub>$  as in equation [29.](#page-173-2) The horizontal lines represent the measured value of  $F<sub>L</sub>$  and its error. The intersection with the curve gives the measurement of  $b = 0.29 \pm 0.08$ .

# 1975 F S-wave extraction

# 1976 F.1 Validation of the S-wave extraction with  $B^0 \rightarrow$ 1977  $K^{*0}J\!/\!\psi$

 $1978$  To determine the S-wave parameters in data, we perform a simultaneous fit 1979 in the two mass regions: above and below the  $K^{*0}$  mass.

<sup>1980</sup> The signal is described by the angular Pdf including the extra terms due 1981 to the S-wave, as discussed in Sec. [16,](#page-97-0) while the  $B^0$ -mass Pdf is identical to <sup>1982</sup> the one used in the main fit. In the simultaneous fit all parameters of the two 1983 Pdfs, apart for the value of  $A_s^+$  and  $A_s^-$  and the signal fraction, are shared. <sup>1984</sup> While in the main fit the S-wave parameters are fixed to zero, in this more  $_{1985}$  complex fit an iterative procedure is used. The fit is performed as follow:  $F_{\rm S}$ is first fixed to 0, while  $A_S^+$  $\frac{+}{S}$  and  $A_{S}^-$ <sup>1986</sup> is first fixed to 0, while  $A_S^+$  and  $A_S^-$  are free to float. After the first fit,  $F_S$  is <sup>1987</sup> computed using Eq. [4](#page-100-0) and fixed to this new value. A second fit is performed to determine again  $A_S^+$  $\frac{+}{S}$  and  $A_{S}^-$ <sup>1988</sup> to determine again  $A_S^+$  and  $A_S^-$ , so a new value of  $F_S$  is obtained. We found  $1989$  that  $F<sub>S</sub>$  varies slightly between the two fits, so there is no need to iterate <sup>1990</sup> again. This procedure assumes implicitly that the acceptance corrections 1991 calculated for the full sample can be used for both the  $K\pi$  mass regions, 1992 i.e. that the acceptance has a small dependence on the  $K\pi$ -mass, which is <sup>1993</sup> reasonable to expect.

1994 The iterative fit to extract the S-wave has been validated on  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ <sup>1995</sup> events. The results are shown in Table [55.](#page-175-0) After the second iteration, the <sup>1996</sup> F<sub>S</sub> value is found to be  $0.0835 \pm 0.0024$ , consistent with expectations. The value obtained using  $A_s^+$  $^+_S$  and  $A^-_S$ <sup>1997</sup> value obtained using  $A_S^+$  and  $A_S^-$  from the first iteration was  $F_S = 0.0838$ , 1998 which shows how quickly this procedure converges for the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$ .

<span id="page-175-0"></span>1999 The projection of the four fitted quantities for the two  $K\pi$  mass regions <sup>2000</sup> are shown on Figures [75](#page-176-0) and [76.](#page-177-0)

Observable	Fit result
$A^{Re}_T$	$0.010 \pm 0.007$
$F_L$	$0.567 \pm 0.002$
$A_T^2$	$0.050 \pm 0.017$
$\bar{A_T^{Im}}$	$-0.390 \pm 0.017$
$A_{S}^{+}$	$-0.054 \pm 0.004$
	$-0.288 \pm 0.004$

Table 55: Fit results on  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  including the S-wave and exploiting the phase information.

<span id="page-176-0"></span>

Figure 75: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the  $B^0 \to J/\psi~K^{*0}$ dataset with  $M(K\pi) < M(K^{*0})$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the background only pdf (green) are overlaid.

<span id="page-177-0"></span>

Figure 76: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$ dataset with  $M(K\pi) > M(K^{*0})$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the background only pdf (green) are overlaid.

<span id="page-177-1"></span> $_{2001}$  For comparison, a simple fit with  $A_{\rm S}$  and  $F_{\rm S}$  as free parameters is per-<sup>2002</sup> formed on  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  events. The results are shown in Table [56.](#page-177-1) The  $A_S$ value can be compared with the mean of  $A_S^+$  $\frac{+}{S}$  and  $A_{S}^-$ <sup>2003</sup> value can be compared with the mean of  $A_S^+$  and  $A_S^-$  from Table [55.](#page-175-0) The fit <sup>2004</sup> results are compatible with the ones of Table [55](#page-175-0) but the method exploiting <sup>2005</sup> the phase change gives an error on  $F<sub>S</sub>$  smaller by a factor  $\sim$  3.

Observable	Fit result
$A^{Re}_{T}$	$0.010 \pm 0.007$
$F_L$	$0.566 \pm 0.003$
$A_T^2$	$0.052 \pm 0.017$
$A_T^{\bar{I}m}$	$-0.382 \pm 0.017$
$F_S$	$0.0771 \pm 0.0062$
$A_S$	$-0.169 \pm 0.003$

Table 56: Fit results on  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  including the S-wave, fitting directly  $F<sub>S</sub>$  and  $A<sub>S</sub>$ .

2006 We have also tested the method to extract the S-wave splitting the  $B^0 \rightarrow$ <sup>2007</sup>  $J/\psi$  K<sup>\*0</sup> dataset in 152 files of 1000 events. The value obtained for  $F_S$  and <sup>2008</sup> its error after the second fit are shown on Figure [77](#page-178-0) and [78,](#page-178-1) it demonstrates <span id="page-178-0"></span><sup>2009</sup> that this method gives reliable results on small samples.



<span id="page-178-1"></span>Figure 77:  $F<sub>S</sub>$  values obtained from fits on  $B<sup>0</sup> \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  data samples of 1000 events.



Figure 78:  $F_S$  errors obtained from fits on  $B^0 \to J/\psi K^{*0}$  data samples of 1000 events.

2010 Using the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} J/\psi$  events, it was also checked how the calculated <sup>2011</sup> values of  $F_S$  depends on the assumptions: the S-wave was parametrised as <sup>2012</sup> varying by  $\pm 20\%$  over  $\pm 100 \,\text{MeV}/c^2$  instead of being taken as constant. The <sup>2013</sup> Breit Wigner was parametrised as a P-wave relativistic Breit Wigner instead <sup>2014</sup> of the simple BW and central value and sigma of the BW were varied within <sup>2015</sup> their errors, resulting among others from different background subtraction . <sup>2016</sup> All these variations resulted in  $\langle F_S \rangle$  variations by less than 10%. This 10%

<sup>2017</sup> is much smaller than the statistical error on  $F_s$  obtained with  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ <sup>2018</sup> events.

# 2019 F.2 Fit distribution for the extraction of a  $K^+$   $\pi^-$  sys- $\begin{array}{lll} \hbox{ $t\rm e m$} & S\hbox{-wave in } B^0\hbox{$\rightarrow$} K^{\ast 0}\mu\mu \end{array}$



Figure 79: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu\mu$ dataset with  $M(K\pi) < M(K^{*0})$  in the  $q^2$  region from 1 to 19 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the background only pdf (green) are overlaid.


Figure 80: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu\mu$ dataset with  $M(K\pi) > M(K^{*0})$  in the  $q^2$  region from 1 to 19 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the background only pdf (green) are overlaid.



Figure 81: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu\mu$ dataset with  $M(K\pi) < M(K^{*0})$  in the  $q^2$  region from 1 to 6 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the background only pdf (green) are overlaid.



Figure 82: 1D projections of the four fitted quantities for the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu\mu$ dataset with  $M(K\pi) > M(K^{*0})$  in the  $q^2$  region from 1 to 6 GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$ . The fitted pdf (blue), the background only pdf (green) are overlaid.

# G Profile Likelihood

### G.1 Profile-likelihoods

- The 1D likelihood scans can be found at [this location](http://www.hep.ph.ic.ac.uk/~cp309/FCandMINOS_Results/L1/)
- (http://www.hep.ph.ic.ac.uk/~cp309/FCandMINOS\\_Results/L1/)
- The 2D likelihood scans are shown in Figs. [83](#page-184-0)[-89.](#page-190-0)

<span id="page-184-0"></span>

Figure 83: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $0.1 < q^2 < 2 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4 q^2$ -bin.



Figure 84: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $2 < q^2 < 4.3 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4 q^2$ -bin.



Figure 85: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $4.3 < q^2 < 8.68 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4 \, q^2$ -bin.



Figure 86: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $10.09 < q^2 < 12.86 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4 \, q^2$ -bin.



Figure 87: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $14.18 < q^2 < 16 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$ -bin.



Figure 88: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $16 < q^2 < 19 \,\text{GeV}^2/c^4$   $q^2$ -bin.

<span id="page-190-0"></span>

Figure 89: Two dimensional log-likelihood scans for  $F_{\text{L}}$ ,  $A_{\text{FB}}$ , §3 and §9 in the  $1 < q^2 < 6 \text{ GeV}^2/c^4 q^2$ -bin.

## 2026 H Systematic variations when re-fitting

 In addition to the toy-based method detailed in section [18](#page-107-0) of this note, an al- ternative procedure for estimating the systematic uncertainties is performed. The following systematic uncertainties are extracted as follows. The stan- dard angular fit is performed on candidates from the data with the nominal acceptance correction applied. The fit is then repeated with a systematically varied acceptance correction applied. The difference in the result of the two fits is taken as an estimate of the systematic uncertainty.



Table 57: Variation of A<sub>FB</sub> when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. AFB when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 57: Variation of



Table 58: Variation of  $F_L$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.  $F_{\rm L}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 58: Variation of



Table 59: Variation of S<sub>3</sub> when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. S3 when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 59: Variation of



Table 60: Variation of  $S_9$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.  $S_9$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 60: Variation of



Table 61: Variation of A<sub>9</sub> when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. A9 when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 61: Variation of



Table 62: Variation of  $A_{\mathsf{T}}^{\mathsf{Re}}$  $\frac{1}{T}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.



Table 63: Variation of  $F_L$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.  $F_{\rm L}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set. Table 63: Variation of



Table 64: Variation of र्नु  $\frac{2}{1}$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.



Table 65: Variation of  $A_{\Gamma}^{In}$  $T^m$  when systematically varying fit parameters or the weights applied to the input data set.

### <sub>2034</sub> I Weight scaling scheme

In the acceptance correction procedure, each candidate is re-weighted according to the inverse of the efficiency. As the total efficiency of each candidate is on the order of 0.5% , the weight given to each candidate is on the order of 200. In the analysis, the weights are renormalised according to

<span id="page-201-1"></span>
$$
\alpha = \frac{N}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} w_i},\tag{30}
$$

where N is the number of candidates in the sample, and  $w_i$  is the weight of each candidate. This ensures that the sum-of-weights of the candidates is equal to the number of candidates in the sample. An alternative approach would be to scale the weights according to

<span id="page-201-0"></span>
$$
\alpha = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N} w_i}{\sum_{i=1}^{N} (w_i)^2}.
$$
\n(31)

 To compare the two weighting schemes, 1D likelihood scans are produced for each obervable using each of the weighting schemes, see Figs. [90](#page-202-0) and [91.](#page-203-0) These distributions indicate that the weighting scheme given in Eq. [31](#page-201-0) gives larger confidence intervals for each observable than that used in the analysis (Eq. [30\)](#page-201-1), which are more similar to the intervals obtained from the FC procedure in Sec. [15.1.1.](#page-76-0) The same behaviour is observed in each of the  $_{2041}$   $q^2$  bins.

<span id="page-202-0"></span>

Figure 90: Comparison of likelihood scans for the observables (a)  $A^{Re}_T$ , (b)  $F_{\rm L}$ , (c)  $A_{\rm T}^2$  and (d)  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  in the 0.10 <  $q^22.00$  < GeV<sup>2</sup>/ $c^4$  region, if the weight of candidates from the data is renormalised according to Eq. [30](#page-201-1) (blue histogram) and Eq. [31](#page-201-0) (red histogram).

<span id="page-203-0"></span>

Figure 91: Comparison of likelihood scans for the observables (a)  $A^{Re}_T$ , (b)  $F_{\rm L}$ , (c)  $A_{\rm T}^2$  and (d)  $A_{\rm T}^{Im}$  in the 14.18  $\langle q^2 16.00 \rangle \langle {\rm GeV}^2/c^4$  region, if the weight of candidates from the data is renormalised according to Eq. [30](#page-201-1) (blue histogram) and Eq. [31](#page-201-0) (red histogram).

### References

- [1] M. Williams, How good are your fits? Unbinned multivariate goodness-of-fit tests in high energy physics, JINST 5 [\(2010\) P09004,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1748-0221/5/09/P09004) [arXiv:1006.3019](http://arxiv.org/abs/1006.3019).
- <sub>2046</sub> [2] LHCb collaboration, T. Blake *et al.*, Analysis of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  at LHCb, [LHCb-ANA-2011-077.](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p=LHCb-ANA-2011-077&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Internal+Notes&c=LHCb+Analysis+Notes)
- <sub>2048</sub> [3] LHCb collaboration, Angular analysis of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$ , [LHCb-](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p={LHCb-CONF-2011-038}&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Reports&c=LHCb+Conference+Proceedings&c=LHCb+Conference+Contributions&c=LHCb+Notes&c=LHCb+Theses&c=LHCb+Papers)[CONF-2011-038.](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p={LHCb-CONF-2011-038}&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Reports&c=LHCb+Conference+Proceedings&c=LHCb+Conference+Contributions&c=LHCb+Notes&c=LHCb+Theses&c=LHCb+Papers)
- [4] BaBar Collaboration, B. Aubert et al., Angular distributions in the de- $_{2051}$  arys  $B \to K^* \ell^+ \ell^-$ , Phys. Rev. D79 [\(2009\) 031102,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.79.031102) [arXiv:0804.4412](http://arxiv.org/abs/0804.4412).
- [5] Belle Collaboration, J.-T. Wei et al., Measurement of the differential  $\emph{branching fraction and forward-backward asymmetry for $B\rightarrow K^{(*)}\ell^+\ell^-$,}$ [Phys. Rev. Lett.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.103.171801) 103 (2009) 171801, [arXiv:0904.0770](http://arxiv.org/abs/0904.0770).
- [6] CDF collaboration, T. Aaltonen et al., Observation of the Baryonic <sup>2056</sup> Flavor-Changing Neutral Current Decay  $\Lambda_b \to \Lambda \mu^+ \mu^-$ , Phys. Rev. Lett. 107 (2011) 201802, [arXiv:1107.3753](http://arxiv.org/abs/1107.3753), 8 pages, 2 figures, 4 tables. Sub-mitted to Phys. Rev. Lett.
- [7] CDF collaboration, T. Aaltonen et al., Measurements of the Angular <sup>2060</sup> Distributions in the Decays  $B \to K^{(*)} \mu^+ \mu^-$  at CDF, [Phys. Rev. Lett.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.108.081807) 108 [\(2012\) 081807,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.108.081807) [arXiv:1108.0695](http://arxiv.org/abs/1108.0695), 7 pages, 3 figures, 3 tables. Sub-mitted to Phys. Rev. Lett.
- [8] LHCb collaboration, Differential branching fraction and angular analy-<sup>2064</sup> sis of the  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  decay, [LHCb-CONF-2012-008.](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p={LHCb-CONF-2012-008}&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Reports&c=LHCb+Conference+Proceedings&c=LHCb+Conference+Contributions&c=LHCb+Notes&c=LHCb+Theses&c=LHCb+Papers)
- 2065 [9] C. Bobeth, G. Hiller, D. van Dyk, and C. Wacker, The Decay  $B \rightarrow$ <sup>2066</sup>  $K\ell^+\ell^-$  at Low Hadronic Recoil and Model-Independent  $\Delta B = 1$  Con-straints, [arXiv:arXiv/1111.2558](http://arxiv.org/abs/arXiv/1111.2558).
- [10] U. Egede, T. Hurth, J. Matias, M. Ramon, and W. Reece, New ob-<sup>2069</sup> servables in the decay mode  $\bar{B}_d \to \bar{K}^{*0}\ell^+\ell^-$ , JHEP **0811** [\(2008\) 032,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1126-6708/2008/11/032) [arXiv:0807.2589](http://arxiv.org/abs/0807.2589).
- <sup>2071</sup> [11] W. Altmannshofer *et al.*, *Symmetries and Asymmetries of B*  $\rightarrow$   $K^*\mu^+\mu^-$  Decays in the Standard Model and Beyond, JHEP 0901 [\(2009\) 019,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1126-6708/2009/01/019) [arXiv:0811.1214](http://arxiv.org/abs/0811.1214).

<sub>2074</sub> [12] D. Becirevic and E. Schneider, On transverse asymmetries in B  $\rightarrow$ 2075  $K^*\ell^+\ell^-$ , [Nucl. Phys.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.nuclphysb.2011.09.004) **B854** (2012) 321, [arXiv:1106.3283](http://arxiv.org/abs/1106.3283).

<sup>2076</sup> [13] T. Blake *et al., Angular analysis of*  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  at LHCb with 1 <sup>2077</sup>  $fb^{-1}$ , [LHCb-ANA-2011-089.](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p=LHCb-ANA-2011-089&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Internal+Notes&c=LHCb+Analysis+Notes)

- <sub>2078</sub> [14] LHCb collaboration, T. Blake *et al.*, Analysis of  $B^0 \to K^{*0} \mu^+ \mu^-$  at 2079 LHCb, [LHCb-ANA-2011-022.](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p=LHCb-ANA-2011-022&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Internal+Notes&c=LHCb+Analysis+Notes)
- $_{2080}$  [15] J. Dickens, V. Gibson, C. Lazzeroni, and M. Patel, A Study of the Sensi $tivity to the Forward-Backward Asymmetry in B<sub>d</sub> \rightarrow K^*\mu^+mu^-$  Decays <sup>2082</sup> at LHCb, Tech. Rep. LHCb-2007-039. CERN-LHCb-2007-039, CERN, <sup>2083</sup> Geneva, Jul, 2007.
- <sup>2084</sup> [16] T. Skwarnicki, A study of the radiative cascade transitions between the <sup>2085</sup> Upsilon-prime and Upsilon resonances, PhD thesis, Institute of Nuclear <sup>2086</sup> Physics, Krakow, 1986, DESY-F31-86-02.
- <sup>2087</sup> [\[](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p={LHCb-CONF-2011-025}&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Reports&c=LHCb+Conference+Proceedings&c=LHCb+Conference+Contributions&c=LHCb+Notes&c=LHCb+Theses&c=LHCb+Papers)17] LHCb collaboration, Evidence for the decay  $B_s^0 \rightarrow J/\psi \overline{K}^{*0}$ , [LHCb-](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p={LHCb-CONF-2011-025}&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Reports&c=LHCb+Conference+Proceedings&c=LHCb+Conference+Contributions&c=LHCb+Notes&c=LHCb+Theses&c=LHCb+Papers)<sup>2088</sup> [CONF-2011-025.](http://cdsweb.cern.ch/search?p={LHCb-CONF-2011-025}&f=reportnumber&action_search=Search&c=LHCb+Reports&c=LHCb+Conference+Proceedings&c=LHCb+Conference+Contributions&c=LHCb+Notes&c=LHCb+Theses&c=LHCb+Papers)
- <sup>2089</sup> [18] M. Pivk and F. R. Le Diberder, sPlot: a statistical tool to un-<sup>2090</sup> fold data distributions, [Nucl. Instrum. Meth.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.nima.2005.08.106) A555 (2005) 356, <sup>2091</sup> [arXiv:physics/0402083](http://arxiv.org/abs/physics/0402083).
- <sup>2092</sup> [19] C. Bobeth, G. Hiller, and D. van Dyk, More Benefits of Semileptonic <sup>2093</sup> Rare B Decays at Low Recoil: CP Violation, JHEP 1107 [\(2011\) 067,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/JHEP07(2011)067) <sup>2094</sup> [arXiv:1105.0376](http://arxiv.org/abs/1105.0376).
- [20] M. Needham et al., Flavor-untagged angular analysis of  $B_d^0 \rightarrow J/\psi K^*$ 2095  $_{2096}$  and  $B_s^0 \rightarrow J/\psi \phi$  decays, Tech. Rep. LHCb-ANA-2011-002, CERN, <sup>2097</sup> Geneva, May, 2011.
- <sup>2098</sup> [21] B. Aubert *et al., Measurement of decay amplitudes of B*  $\rightarrow$   $J/\psi K^*$ , <sup>2099</sup>  $\psi(2S)K^*$ , and  $\chi_{c1}K^*$  with an angular analysis, [Phys. Rev.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.76.031102) D76 (2007) <sup>2100</sup> [031102,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.76.031102) [arXiv:0704.0522](http://arxiv.org/abs/0704.0522).
- 2101 [22] H.-Y. Cheng, Y.-Y. Keum, and K.-C. Yang,  $B \to J/\psi K^*$  decays in QCD <sup>2102</sup> factorization, Phys. Rev. D65 [\(2002\) 094023,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.65.094023) [arXiv:hep-ph/0111094](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/0111094).
- <sup>2103</sup> [23] G. J. Feldman and R. D. Cousins, A Unified Approach to the Classi-<sup>2104</sup> cal Statistical Analysis of Small Signals, Phys. Rev. D57 [\(1998\) 3873,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.57.3873) <sup>2105</sup> [arXiv:physics/9711021](http://arxiv.org/abs/physics/9711021).
- <sup>2106</sup> [24] C.-D. Lu and W. Wang, Analysis of  $B \to K_J^*(\to K\pi)\mu^+\mu^-$  in the higher <sup>2107</sup> kaon resonance region, [arXiv:1111.1513](http://arxiv.org/abs/1111.1513), \* Temporary entry \*.
- 2108 [25] C. Bobeth, G. Hiller, and G. Piranishvili, CP Asymmetries in  $\bar{B} \rightarrow$ <sup>2109</sup>  $\bar{K}^* (\to \bar{K}\pi) \bar{\ell} \ell$  and Untagged  $\bar{B}_s$ ,  $B_s \to \phi (\to K^+K^-) \bar{\ell} \ell$  Decays at NLO, <sup>2110</sup> JHEP 0807 [\(2008\) 106,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1088/1126-6708/2008/07/106) [arXiv:0805.2525](http://arxiv.org/abs/0805.2525).
- <sup>2111</sup> [26] F. Kruger and J. Matias, Probing new physics via the transverse am-<sub>2112</sub> plitudes of  $B^0 \to K^{*0}(\to K^-\pi^+)\ell^+\ell^-$  at large recoil, [Phys. Rev.](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.71.094009) D71 <sup>2113</sup> [\(2005\) 094009,](http://dx.doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.71.094009) [arXiv:hep-ph/0502060](http://arxiv.org/abs/hep-ph/0502060), 21 pages, 16 figures. Minor typo <sup>2114</sup> in Eq. (4.8) corrected: version to appear in Phys. Rev. D Report-no: <sup>2115</sup> UAB-FT 560.

2116  $\Omega$